In which Jungkook's been strictly straight his whole life, never thinking about anything other than sex with various girls; only for one sudden moment to get a true taste of his biggest fascination yet, Park Jimin

Did he only like him because he was built like a female, or did he manage to find a deeper appreciation for someone like him because of the reasons for it.
Chapter 1

|| SUMMARY ||

“I’m the most disgusting type of pretty there is.”

|| || ||

In which Jungkook’s been strictly straight his whole life, never thinking about anything other than sex with various girls; only for one sudden moment to get a true taste of his biggest fascination yet, Park Jimin.

Suddenly, he couldn't get enough of the certain multi layered boy invading his mind. but what's the dark secret he's hiding behind the beauty of his eye?

Did he only like him because he was built like a female, or did he manage to find a deeper appreciation for someone like him because of the reasons for it.

===============

In no particular order of story importance...

|| JEON JUNGKOOK ||

|| PARK JIMIN ||
This story's going to be very different from my usual setup. It's BOTH a written au and social media au. Please keep that in mind when some chapters are long and others are just a few pages.

This story'll include sensitive topics revolving around language and sexualization! *This is not to be intended as a type of objectification.* This is solely for realistic purposes. Please don't forget this. If that'll make you uncomfortable, I recommend that you either don’t read this book or exit the chapter immediately.

Just for note, this book's gonna include a lot of self deprecation. *I am by no means supporting any of these mentioned themes or concepts,* just bringing light to them as I've seen they're horrible things to be facing. I hope anybody who finds themselves trapped in these situations are able to receive help in order to get out.

Jimin's body *is female framed in this book, this is not me saying his body is effeminate.* I am aware that Jimin's very much a male, and is built like one. However, for the sake of this book he appears very feminine. There's a reason for that that you'll read later on.

There are uses of derogatory words in this book, I apologize to those whom are like me and are highly against slut shaming. I hated using this particular language for this book, it nearly killed me, but it's what bases the plot. *I am by no means promoting slut shaming or encouraging it.* I am just using it as a real life issue with which many people are unfortunately faced.

Lastly, there will be other triggering topics mentioned in the story such as rape and sexual
harassment. please, if these are triggering to you, don't put yourself through the story. *I am 100% against these concepts, and am not fetishizing it or romanticizing it.* I am merely mentioning it as a backstory for one of characters.

I'm deeply sorry to anybody facing these issues and I hope that your future is much brighter for you and there are opportunities for you to seek help immediately.

Please don't read this book if any of these priorly mentioned things'll make you uncomfortable. My intentions aren't to offend anybody or make anyone feel that these topics are being used for disgusting or un-educational purposes.
Chapter 2

IMESSAGE GROUP CHAT
confi gays & that one straight disappointment

HOSEOK
IGH YALL KNOW WHATS UP

TAEHYUNG
AYEEEEE

TAEHYUNG
ITS BOOZE TIME MOTHERFUCKERS

NAMJOON
oh my god you're ducking kidding

HOSEOK
am I?? 😏

NAMJOON
fucking** omg you're a child?

HOSEOK
am I?? 😏

SEOKJIN
he's literally older than you Joon

NAMJOON
doesn't act like it

YOONGI
I have class tomorrow, sorry

TAEHYUNG
when has that EVER been something you cared about?

YOONGI
never

TAEHYUNG
then come party with us you twink ass™ 😏

HOSEOK
ironic coming from you-

YOONGI
I have class tomorrow

HOSEOK
that you're totally gonna blow off??
SEOKJIN
he'll blow you off if you're lucky ;)

HOSEOK
dont tease me like that..

YOONGI
I have class tomorrow

TAEHYUNG
JAJSHDX

NAMJOON
y'all im seriously this close..

NAMJOON

JUNGKOOK
ayeee

JUNGKOOK
im late but ill be there

SEOKJIN
get your straight ass finger guns out of here wtf??

HOSEOK
disgusting..

TAEHYUNG
oh great

TAEHYUNG
someone's gotta supervise the child now
HOSEOK
idk I think he's pretty cool at parties

NAMJOON
yeah, if you're lucky enough to even have him around

JUNGKOOK
my man

SEOKJIN
bitch is you blind?

YOONGI
he literally fucks the first breathing female he sees

JUNGKOOK
okay yeah

JUNGKOOK
so what if I do?

TAEHYUNG
THATS JUST

JUNGKOOK
your point..?

SEOKJIN

first: we don't tolerate straight behaviour here
SEOKJIN
second: it's unsanitary

NAMJOON
he's just tryna get some tho

TAEHYUNG
when isn't he

HOSEOK
when isn't he

YOONGI
when isn't he

JUNGKOOK

==============
that next morning
==============

IMESSAGE GROUP CHAT
confi gays & that one straight disappointment

HOSEOK
guys...

SEOKJIN
oh don't even

HOSEOK
my head fuckin POUNDS

HOSEOK
like an ass, lemme tell ya

HOSEOK
this cunt of a hang over istfg

YOONGI
congratulations?

YOONGI
are we fighting for who can swear the most? cause you win

HOSEOK
whatever

YOONGI
I passed my chemistry shit

NAMJOON
YOONGI
yep

NAMJOON
you're improving

YOONGI
you're annoying

TAEHYUNG
y'all wanna start placing bets on if he's home yet or not

SEOKJIN
$10

HOSEOK
$20

JUNGKOOK
morning

TAEHYUNG
IM OWED BITCHES

JUNGKOOK
fuck you, im home

TAEHYUNG
you're: a disappointment

JUNGKOOK
lovely to hear

NAMJOON
at least he lives tho

SEOKJIN
so how was she guk

JUNGKOOK
how was who..

TAEHYUNG
oof..

YOONGI
and he's off again

NAMJOON
already forgot the name

SEOKJIN
and she already left with shame 😔

**JUNGKOOK**
you know I fuck, not make conversation right..?

**JUNGKOOK**
literally no conversing goes on or whatever

**NAMJOON**
im impressed you know that word

**YOONGI**
and used it right

**SEOKJIN**
well yeah?? that's a shoe..

**NAMJOON**
I..

**TAEHYUNG**
okay... n e gays

**YOONGI**
sadly

**HOSEOK**
same tho

**JUNGKOOK**
my man

**HOSEOK**
only, I do it with other men

**JUNGKOOK**
how dare you disrespect the guns..

**SEOKJIN**
how dare you utilize the guns

**TAEHYUNG**
you're on some dumb shit

**NAMJOON**
'ight nicki, thanks for sharing

**SEOKJIN**
I prefer a gradual lead up to sex, your ways just disgust me

**YOONGI**
same

**JUNGKOOK**
there’s literally no fun in that?

JUNGKOOK
what the fuck are you benefiting from that ew

TAEHYUNG
feelings?

SEOKJIN
a relationship?

NAMJOON
pleasure?

YOONGI
a connection?

JUNGKOOK
haha yeah no

JUNGKOOK
nasty shit

HOSEOK
this is why you're the most ignorant

JUNGKOOK

TAEHYUNG
was she ya know..

TAEHYUNG
like hot at least..

JUNGKOOK
idk, probably
SEOKJIN
you DON'T EVEN

YOONGI
have you ever thought about settling down?

YOONGI
like ever??

NAMJOON
with only ONE other person?

JUNGKOOK
PFT

SEOKJIN
it's a considerable question

TAEHYUNG
yo tho...

TAEHYUNG
has he ever?

HOSEOK
that'd be a phat nope

HOSEOK
with the pop on the "p" and everything

JUNGKOOK
yeah uhhhhhhhhhh

JUNGKOOK
dating?

JUNGKOOK
I respect it but that's not me fellas

JUNGKOOK
it's the dumbest shit i've ever heard

SEOKJIN
boi don't give me that shit

NAMJOON
how's it even dumb?

JUNGKOOK
cuz unlike my killer pull out game

JUNGKOOK
love isn't fuckin real
JUNGKOOK
someone ALWAYS ends up hurt and all that stupid shit

JUNGKOOK
total waste of time tbh

JUNGKOOK
it's as fake as trumps headasss ferret weave

NAMJOON
I..

TAEHYUNG

HOSEOK
well damn okay go off

SEOKJIN
that's the most ignorant shit ive ever heard??

YOONGI
ive got to agree with Jin for once..

SEOKJIN
how tf were you born then?

SEOKJIN
by that logic your parents must really hate each other, yeah??

SEOKJIN
enough to have A WHOLE ASS CHILD??

TAEHYUNG
snatched

JUNGKOOK
they're divorced and half dead so yeah!!!

YOONGI
oh shit..

NAMJOON
guk.. oh my gosh.. we're so sorry..

JUNGKOOK
fuck it

JUNGKOOK
it's whatever anymore

JUNGKOOK
don't go speaking as if you know my experiences though

JUNGKOOK
because you fucking don't

JUNGKOOK
judge me once you find a girl for me to "be in love with"

JUNGKOOK
cause it's just not gonna fucking happen

JUNGKOOK
therefor

JUNGKOOK
just leave me the hell alone

JUNGKOOK
bye
IMessage Group Chat
were so so so sorry guk :(

HOSEOK
hey guk..

NAMJOON
we um.. we just

TAEHYUNG
we wanted to say that we're sorry about everything we said..

HOSEOK
wdk if anyone else's texting you but..

HOSEOK
we felt bad for being some of the ones to edge it on

HOSEOK
we didn't really think hard enough about it

HOSEOK
we kinda just played along..

HOSEOK
I, for one, didn't realize it was gonna go that way..

HOSEOK
so yeah :(. im really sorry

TAEHYUNG
me too :(.

NAMJOON
me three :(.

JUNGKOOK
no uh

JUNGKOOK
it's fine, really

JUNGKOOK
im not that affected tbh

JUNGKOOK
or care for that matter, it's all good

TAEHYUNG
we feel horrible..
JUNGKOOK
I know

JUNGKOOK
the other two are texting me

JUNGKOOK
Jin's practically sobbing

HOSEOK
yeah..

HOSEOK
what he said was HARSH

HOSEOK
yikes

HOSEOK
not that it makes ME look any better tho..

HOSEOK

NAMJOON
not the time Hoseok...

JUNGKOOK
oh noooo

JUNGKOOK
of course not!!

TAEHYUNG
are you like..

TAEHYUNG
are you sure tho..

JUNGKOOK
if he didn't care

JUNGKOOK
then why should I???

NAMJOON
guk

JUNGKOOK
if she fucking let him

JUNGKOOK
then why should it bother me?
JUNGKOOK
that's how it goes, yeah?

TAEHYUNG
no?? not at all??

NAMJOON
you're not your parents, guk

TAEHYUNG
you're really not :( 

JUNGKOOK
pft

JUNGKOOK
fucking obviously

JUNGKOOK
but im a result of them

JUNGKOOK
I am literal PARTS of them

JUNGKOOK
they MADE me

JUNGKOOK
im one of many Jeons

JUNGKOOK
GREAT am I right

JUNGKOOK
at least one of them isn't here to keep being disappointed in me

TAEHYUNG
guk :(

HOSEOK
don't be like that..

NAMJOON
there's nothing wrong with you

TAEHYUNG
you dont have to shame your name just because THEY made some mistakes

HOSEOK
yeah.. you wouldnt say this about your sister.. would you?

JUNGKOOK
wtf?? of course not
JUNGKOOK

don't bring her into this she doesn't deserve to be one of us

TAEHYUNG

just be careful, yeah?

NAMJOON

think twice sometimes

TAEHYUNG

otherwise you might hurt someone

JUNGKOOK

yeah okay

JUNGKOOK

like who and what, you're funny

HOSEOK

well.. who knows?

HOSEOK

you could end up breaking someone's heart if you're not more considerate

TAEHYUNG

just give it some thought..

TAEHYUNG

I think you'll be perfectly fine btw

TAEHYUNG

but if you're so worried about being like them..

TAEHYUNG

then just consider your sources

NAMJOON

yeah :(

JUNGKOOK

mkay
IMESSAGE GROUP CHAT
confi gays & that one straight disappointment

HOSEOK
I know I still feel bad.. and im still so sorry that we brought it up

HOSEOK
but like..

HOSEOK
real question here

HOSEOK
does he do anything that doesn't involve a quickie with someone he doesn't even know the name of?

SEOKJIN
or just anything that's a fucking vagina holder in general

TAEHYUNG
VAGINA HOLDER

NAMJOON
women are more than their vaginas, Jin

YOONGI
some women don't have vaginas

YOONGI
don't disrespect my trans ladies like that

SEOKJIN
oh shit

SEOKJIN
you right..

SEOKJIN
forgive me father, for I have sinned

TAEHYUNG
It's "I'm soRrY dAddY bUt iVe bEeN nAugHty"

YOONGI
I..

NAMJOON
...

TAEHYUNG
then again..
TAEHYUNG
ARIANA SAID GODS A WOMAN, SO GODS A WOMAN  THANK U, NEXT

HOSEOK
...

HOSEOK
okay..

HOSEOK
im still stumped..

HOSEOK
will he cock anything as long as they have tits?

HOSEOK
im concerned for his standards?

YOONGI
idk

SEOKJIN
I always thought he was more of an ass man?

TAEHYUNG
pretty sure he is

NAMJOON
okay thanks for openly discussing this

YOONGI
just what we needed

YOONGI
anyways

YOONGI
I think we should worry more about changing the gc name

YOONGI
im fucking pan you cactus looking cunts

TAEHYUNG
make some fuckin eggs then?? geez

TAEHYUNG
whiny ass bitch™

NAMJOON
ill agree with that

YOONGI
you motherfuck—
NAMJOON
no about the gc name im fucking BI

SEOKJIN
ehhhhh

SEOKJIN
I don't know bout that Joonie

SEOKJIN
only ever liking me sounds pretty gayyyyyy

SEOKJIN
sorry to break it to ya :( 

TAEHYUNG
nah you could pass for a girl too

SEOKJIN
YOU PIMPLE LOOKING SHIT

TAEHYUNG
IM MESSING DONT GET SO PRESSSED

HOSEOK
wait, does that mean guk would fuck him then

NAMJOON
he better not??

NAMJOON
wait

NAMJOON
I don't even like you???

SEOKJIN
lmao k

TAEHYUNG

HOSEOK
wtf??

TAEHYUNG
get it?

TAEHYUNG
cause he's

TAEHYUNG
s a l t y
YOONGI
what is happening

JUNGKOOK
im?? still?? here??

HOSEOK
did you really HAVE to leave us last night?

TAEHYUNG

JUNGKOOK
yeah, oops

JUNGKOOK
she just left like 15 mins ago

JUNGKOOK
I think she left her underwear 😅

JUNGKOOK
great it smells like cum

JUNGKOOK
WHYS THIS ALWAYS HAPPEN TO ME

JUNGKOOK
THE LAST ONE LEFT HER FUCKING NIPPLE LEAKED BRA

JUNGKOOK
YOU KNOW HOW AWKWARD THAT SH!T IS TO THROW OUT??

SEOKJIN
nasty

SEOKJIN
ass

SEOKJIN
pussy

SEOKJIN
containers

SEOKJIN
IM TELLIN YA GUk

TAEHYUNG
still don't remember that name tho huh

JUNGKOOK
JUNGKOOK

nope

HOSEOK

how do you do it tho..

HOSEOK

like.. ya just, go and fuck someone?? and not mind?? at all??

HOSEOK

is your dick okay?? like.. can he still stand?? or is he too weighed down from all your college community cooches??

TAEHYUNG
IM

SEOKJIN
more like college community cooches

NAMJOON
ayeeeee

JUNGKOOK

but yeah im literally fine dude

JUNGKOOK
they're these things called condoms and birth control

JUNGKOOK
what a shock, right?

JUNGKOOK
I know your gay asses don't
really use them, but we hets pretty much have to 😏

JUNGKOOK
im std free, so shut the fuck up

TAEHYUNG
thats the same energy as iM eLeVEn sO shUt tHe fUck uP

TAEHYUNG
im not taking that seriously you need to visit a church or some shit

YOONGI
is this gonna be ironic..

TAEHYUNG
QUICK

TAEHYUNG
KNOCK ON YOUR HEAD

TAEHYUNG
OR ON YOUR DICK

TAEHYUNG
THEY'RE BOTH WOOD

HOSEOK
AYYYYE

JUNGKOOK
duck you
JUNGKOOK
fuck* you

HOSEOK
like we'd fuck a duck lmao

SEOKJIN
or a straight guy

JUNGKOOK
you're all annoying as hell
Chapter 5

IMESSAGE
Taeshit

JUNGKOOK
wooaah

JUNGKOOK
tae

JUNGKOOK
I jist had the best round of shots in myy life

JUNGKOOK
they were like

JUNGKOOK
pink in shiet

JUNGKOOK
so I didn't want to at first??? bc gross pink's like

JUNGKOOK
a GIRL COLUR YA KNOW?

JUNGKOOK
BUT THEN

JUNGKOOK
but then..

JUNGKOOK
I DID tryed it

JUNGKOOK
and then I tried it agaiin

JUNGKOOK
and again

JUNGKOOK
so now ive had like 5???? or like 7..

JUNGKOOK
I can t count haha

JUNGKOOK
with 6 or 8 woahh

JUNGKOOK
wait did I jist speak both?? that's crazy bro
JUNGKOOK
you should join me

JUNGKOOK
its gooood

TAEHYUNG
...

TAEHYUNG
seriously????

TAEHYUNG
nevermind.. im not surprised

TAEHYUNG
you just HAD to pick right now to do this shit

TAEHYUNG
it's like 6 in the evening how fucking lonely are you

TAEHYUNG
nvm it's you that im talking to

TAEHYUNG
I don't think you're totally drunk, actually..

TAEHYUNG
buT I definitely think you're tipsy so that's just great 😅

TAEHYUNG
uGSHJXKS

TAEHYUNG
guk, im LITERALLY with someone right now why do you do this shit

TAEHYUNG
couldn't've called Hobi? Namjoon?

TAEHYUNG
I haven't seen him in forever 😞

JUNGKOOK
who

TAEHYUNG
you know my homeschooled friend??

TAEHYUNG
the one that's from here..

JUNGKOOK
OH
JUNGKOOK
the one I wants to be usan ros with but u said no 😞

JUNGKOOK
im sure he's still chill tho

JUNGKOOK
evryone from usan be chill

TAEHYUNG
sure... okay

TAEHYUNG
but yeah I was helping him move into his new dorm

JUNGKOOK
sooo

JUNGKOOK
whatt

TAEHYUNG
ughshjcks

JUNGKOOK
I meannn MAYBE I could walk home

TAEHYUNG
actually

TAEHYUNG
he's in your same complex

JUNGKOOK
SO WE WILL BE

TAEHYUNG
NO

TAEHYUNG
I just don't feel like leaving to come right back here then to just go back home

TAEHYUNG
ya feel

JUNGKOOK
weLL yEaH

JUNGKOOK
but..

TAEHYUNG
I hate u
TAEHYUNG
send me your location..

TAEHYUNG
im bringing him with me tho so you better be somewhat sober when we get there

TAEHYUNG
also, he's giving up shotgun cause he's nice so just remember not to get back there and accidentally squish him

JUNGKOOK
a true bro

JUNGKOOK
but pfttt

JUNGKOOK
as if, im not rood taehyunng jesus christ

JUNGKOOK
[ Location ]

TAEHYUNG
can't believe you always involve me in this shit ugh

As much as it may concern your everyday average person, this was honestly something that happened quite often around here.

Jungkook being dragged into bars at randomly sprawled times throughout each week (sometimes even days) was more or less a daily occurrence for the boy.

In most scenarios, at least.

That just wasn't the case for the young raven today.

He did this by his own will this time, figuring that five-thirty, despite his friend's over dramatic complaint, wasn't all that late for a quick round in the nearest bar.

He heard the words shots and wasted. Who was he to turn that opportunity down? Perhaps he'd find his third for the week, he didn't know what to expect just yet.

Much to his unconscious appreciation though, it wasn't long before his said friend, the one who often complained too much, pulled up right beside him; only a slight grimace on his face as Jungkook swayed into the passenger seat like a lazy river.

"Oh hey, you did bring your friend.." He lightly slurred, plopping down without even giving the new presence a glance. "I thought you might've been joking."

Because you know, people do that.

"Just buckle yourself for fucks sake." The brunet immediately groaned, pulling the gear and peering off back towards their annoyingly relative apartment complex.
Jungkook sighed, leaning his head against the head rest, closing his eyes in hopes of easing the headache slowly creeping up on him.

"Jimin, this is my friend Jungkook." Taehyung lowly mumbled, frustrated with his younger friend's reckless actions at such an inconvenient time.

Jungkook lazily waited for the rest of the cliché introduction that everybody's grown quite accustomed to for awhile now. It just never came.

"Why didn't I get one?" The latter whined, offended at his lack of a nice and proper formality to whom he hoped would be his busan bro.

"Because you always cause me so much agony, that's why." Bluntly, Taehyung had no means of sugarcoating his words for the loopy one's sake. Probably a rather safe option in this case.

"Woah," He trailed out, eyes still closed, a new pout forming upon his lips. "Taehyungie hates me, why do you hate me?"

"Is he usually like this?" Jimin couldn't help but giggle in the background, wondering if his theoretical neighbour acted a particular way all the time.

Had it been true, perhaps he wouldn't mind it all that much. He was kinda cute. But only kinda.

The smell of being drowned in various types of liquor made him less appealing by the minute, despite his killer exterior.

"Hard to tell." Taehyung sighed, twitching his shoulder as the younger leaned on it, soon slumping into the window after the minor light hearted rejection. "Everyday's a new story."

Finally taking the time to witness the newer presence, Jungkook whipped his head around over his shoulder in order to supply a welcoming grin. "I'm Jungkook."

"Jimin."

Taehyung physically restrained himself from rolling his eyes at the pathetic exchange. He literally just introduced them. What the fuck Jungkook?

How buzzed are you?

He gazed up at Jimin through the rear view mirror, shaking his head as the other held back more giggles. Maybe he shouldn't've brought him after all.

"So.." Jungkook perched a brow, representing that of a lethargic slug as he dangled in his seat like a drugged monkey. "Busan? I've lived here my whole life too, then my parents split and my mom died."

Way to keep it blunt, young one. Everyone loves honestly, just not quite like that.

"I'm so sorry to hear that." You know, because what else could he really say? Even Taehyung wasn't expecting that to be said so casually.

It's probably just the shots.. yeah, we'll go with that for now.
"Nah, it's cool. Having parents who hated each other around kinda sucked anyways. What a pain in the dick, am I right?"

He would've said ass, but his dick was surely much bigger, right?

(Yeah, he totally could've- maybe even should've- worded that better..)

"Jungkook." Taehyung warmed, giving him a side glare to shut the fuck up before he regretted anything. "You're on the verge of being vodka drenched, can this wait another day?"

Groaning like a disappointed child walking empty handed out of a toy store, Jungkook still ended up obliging nonetheless.

"What stick's down your throat? I don't get it, why'd you bring the pretty one if you didn't want anybody speaking? Wait.. are you sure he's a boy? He's too curvy to be a boy.." Jungkook's thoughts wondered beyond end, making themselves present as he spoke his mind despite how stupid it made him appear.

Everyone always loved a good accidental confession, anyways. Not that big a deal.

"Pretty?" The oldest repeated, a half-witted smirk on his face.

Oh, this might be interesting.

"Don't get the wrong idea little Jimin-ssi. I'm still straight. Unless you really are a girl." He seriously needed to know at this point.

But really.. he just needed to get his shit together.

"I know the resemblance's uncanny, but I'm not a girl, thanks." The blonde lowly scoffed, not really that offended since he knew he was rather effeminate. "And why'd you assume I was gay right away? Stereotype much?"

"Guys." Taehyung pipped up, only to be shut down.

"I'm Taehyung's only non-queer friend.. so.." Nonchalantly, Jungkook trailed his only source of reliable proof.

"Guess it doesn't really matter though, does it? You're not my type, Jungkook-ah. Too cocky. Sorry." Crossing his arms with a firm face, Jimin prepared himself to accept the crown of approval.

"Guys—" Taehyung attempted once again, the same endless loop sadly overcoming him.

"Not your type?" The younger reitered in a disbelief so strong it could arm wrestle him and possibly win. "I'll have you know I'm everyone's fucking type. Jungkook gets all the hoes in this bitch. I am your type."

With a raised brow and subtle smug expression, Jimin pronounced his final words so innocently.

"We'll see about that one, big guy."

Because maybe for once in his life, Jungkook was wrong.
Chapter 6

IMESSAGE
Jeon 😊

TAEHYUNG
AHAHAH

TAEHYUNG
GOOD FUCKING MORNING DICKFACE

TAEHYUNG
YOU PROBABLY AREN'T AWAKE YET BUT FUCK IT

TAEHYUNG
GUESS WHO HAS TO GO INTO WORK ALL TIRED AND SHIT NOW 😚

TAEHYUNG
CUZ GUESS WHO'S SORRY ASS HAD TO PICK YOURS UP YESTERDAY!!

TAEHYUNG
THEN HAD TO GO BACK AND HELP JIMIN!!!!!!

TAEHYUNG
ONLY FOR US TO NOT FINISH

TAEHYUNG
HELL YEAH AM I RIGHT???

JUNGKOOK
okay first of all, shut up you're annoying

JUNGKOOK
second, nobody wants texts like this. just stop

JUNGKOOK
third, bold of you to assume I wasn't awake

JUNGKOOK
my daily dose of porn starts at the asscrack of dawn

TAEHYUNG
excuse me?

JUNGKOOK
that way I have more of a chance to see the newly fresh asscrack first

JUNGKOOK
ya feel?

TAEHYUNG
wtf?? no
TAEHYUNG
tmi??

TAEHYUNG
you're actually so disgusting

JUNGKOOK
could say the same for you

JUNGKOOK
do you want praised or something?? congratulated???

JUNGKOOK
what the fuck are you telling me this for

TAEHYUNG
be your ass owes me :)

TAEHYUNG
therefor

TAEHYUNG
I told Jimin you'd help him unpack as his new neighbor

TAEHYUNG
it's the least you could do considering your awful first encounter 😊😊

TAEHYUNG
doesn't that sound fun

TAEHYUNG
OR BETTER YET

TAEHYUNG
doesn't that sound just so fucking delightful ❤️❤️

JUNGKOOK
are you fucking kidding me?

JUNGKOOK
does it LOOK like I wanna help his small lookin ass??

JUNGKOOK
well okay actually his ass was strangely huge wtf?? idc he's not a real boy, no way

JUNGKOOK
but does it look like I wanna help his tiny ass in gEnEraL

JUNGKOOK
I don't even know him??

TAEHYUNG
not my problem x
JUNGKOOK
I have a headache dude

JUNGKOOK
you're not gonna pull this stunt on me with a migraine are you?

TAEHYUNG
also not my problem

JUNGKOOK
dude

JUNGKOOK
you're a LITERAL demon

JUNGKOOK
im not helping someone I don't fucking know that's just weird

JUNGKOOK
and dangerous???

JUNGKOOK
you want me dying you crooked ass???

TAEHYUNG
you said if yourself

TAEHYUNG
Minie's tiny what's he gonna do?

JUNGKOOK
strangle me idfk???

TAEHYUNG
omg tiny hands unite 😅

TAEHYUNG
maybe next he'll take over the world one thick neck at a time :(?

TAEHYUNG
id start with you too ngl

JUNGKOOK
fuck you

TAEHYUNG
[ Location ]

TAEHYUNG
[ Contact: Jiminie ]

TAEHYUNG
take an aspirin or whatever and get your ass over there or so help me god
=================
IMessage
Jiminie

| Settings
| Change Name?
| YES | NO
| Name: _______
| Name: Jimin

| Accept changes?
| YES | NO

=================
IMessage
Jimin

Jungkook

Umm

Jungkook

Hey?

Jungkook

It's Jungkook???

Jimin

Leather boy stutters in text? Hmm

Jimin

Anyways

Jimin

Cool

Jimin

Jimin

Tae texted me already

Jimin

Im a couple numbers over

Jimin

Doors unlocked

Jungkook

...
JUNGKOOK
so like

JUNGKOOK
no hey back?

JUNGKOOK
what happened to common courtesy

JIMIN
you're right, my bad

JIMIN
hey

JIMIN
Tae already texted me

JIMIN
im a couple numbers down

JIMIN
same floor n everything

JIMIN
doors unlocked

JIMIN
less smartass comments and more helping, k big guy?

JIMIN
thanks guk
Chapter 7

JUNGKOOK
uhm.. what the fuck just?

109 Retweets | ❤ 1.3K likes

TAEHYUNG
so help me god if he doesn't fucking listen to me im going to fucking jail today fellas. save bail money

49 Retweets | ❤ 1.2K likes

JIMIN
why do I get the feeling that we're the same..

94 Retweets | ❤ 1.2K likes

HOSEOK
I still have a killer headache what's the point in life anymore 😞

172 Retweets | ❤ 2.1K Likes

NAMJOON
it's not even 8 am why the hell are @taetaex and @jjk97 fighting already

83 Retweets | ❤ 1.3K Likes

SEOKJIN
Yes i want to LIVE

L

no

L

Fucking

I

Don’t

V

E

why do I feel like if there's ever one person who doesn't know what's going on... it's always me
Chapter 8

IMESSAGE GROUP CHAT
confi gays & that one straight disappointment

HOSEOK
y'all want some fuckin TEA?

TAEHYUNG
spill that tae bitch

SEOKJIN
☕ ☕ ☕

HOSEOK
IGHT

HOSEOK
*cracks knuckles and neck*

HOSEOK
SO

HOSEOK
THERES THIS BITCH IN MY MAJOR RIGHT??

HOSEOK
HER NAMES NOT IMPORTANT

NAMJOON
you forgot it

HOSEOK
shut up

HOSEOK
ANYWAYS

HOSEOK
IM PAIRED WITH HER FOR THIS PROJECT THING WHERE WE'RE SUPPOSED TO MAKE A DANCE

HOSEOK
SHE TOLD ME THAT WE COULD "SPLIT THE WORK EVENLY" IF I DID THE CHEORO AND SHE CHOSE THE SONG???

HOSEOK
LIKE BITCH IM SORRY WHAT????

YOONGI
that's some guk logic right there
TAEHYUNG
straight people be WILDIN

YOONGI
assuming sexualities is fun

SEOKJIN
rt bc jk b wildin

YOONGI
that was just lazy, you're both awful

SEOKJIN
wygdbi????

NAMJOON
ironic, I know.. but translation please?

TAEHYUNG
what you gon do bout it

HOSEOK
iM liVid

NAMJOON
speaking of guk

NAMJOON
where he at tho

SEOKJIN
at some chicks house bet 😛

HOSEOK
$10

YOONGI
$20

HOSEOK
wait, he totally got knocked up let's be honest

HOSEOK
passed out at the bar or some shit

SEOKJIN
omg twink legend

JUNGKOOK
fuck you all

SEOKJIN
y'all hear sum
SEOKJIN
sorry we only understand gay in this household

HOSEOK
^

JUNGKOOK
im too busy to keep replying to you cuntbags

JUNGKOOK
im over at my neighbors house helping him get his shit together 😊

SEOKJIN
you helping someone..?

SEOKJIN
why? lmao

YOONGI
the human jumped out

NAMJOON
maybe he’s not as soulless as we thought, it's improvement

HOSEOK

JUNGKOOK
idk you got me there lmao

JUNGKOOK
its tae's fucking friend!!

SEOKJIN
WAIT WHAT

NAMJOON
WHAT

HOSEOK
I am: shookth™

TAEHYUNG
mark my fucking words Jungkook if you're not being nice to that boy im gonna—

JUNGKOOK
iM bEiIng nIce uNtwist yOuR paNtiEs

NAMJOON
ohh wait

SEOKJIN
is it the one that's been on your snap story?
TAEHYUNG
yeah

HOSEOK
ooh he's hot 😊😊

TAEHYUNG
Jungkook called him pretty yesterday so clearly he agrees

HOSEOK
IM SORRY WHAT

SEOKJIN
ITS A GAY AWAKENING

NAMJOON
THE QUEER JUMPED OUT

JUNGKOOK
I hate all of you stfu???

JUNGKOOK
it only cause I thought he was a fucking girl at first

HOSEOK
Chapter 9

IMESSAGE
Taeshit

JUNGKOOK
dude wtf

JUNGKOOK
I found out why you couldn't unload all of this shit yesterday???

JUNGKOOK
mystery of the universe solved??

TAEHYUNG
oh, did you now

TAEHYUNG
why

JUNGKOOK
cAusE hEs fUckIng lOadEd??

JUNGKOOK
I better get a tip

JUNGKOOK
OR A NEW CAR

JUNGKOOK
CUZ IM TOTALLY WASTING MY TIME IF I DONT

TAEHYUNG
free loading ass bitch

=====================================================================

"Are you sure you're not really a girl..?" Jungkook questioned honestly, dumbfounded by the scenery of the little one's room displayed before him. "No man needs this many shoes."

Then paused for a moment, unsure. "Or that many crop tops..."

Once again. "Or skirts..."

Intrigued, Jimin perched a brow at Jungkook's mixture of confusion and grimace. "Are you
"judging?" he inferred, earning a subtle head shake to confirm otherwise. "Then I don't see what the problem is."

Although, as he continued observing the way that the younger only grew more perplexed, he found another point to allude to whilst testing out his coy. "That is, unless the straight boy wants me to be a girl..."

You know, because those were technically his words, right?

"Are you trying to say something, Jungkookie?" Jimin further purred, running a few fingers up the arm that quickly retracted itself from his warmth, jumping at the simple gesture.

Jungkook's never been baffled at a seductive touch before, maybe he needs to go home and think about why that was.

He'd tell you it's just because he received it from a boy, but clearly that's not the case if guys have hit on him before and he's so easily let it go.

We'll let him think what he wants, though.

"What? no, of course not." The younger scoffed, mumbling a few choice words as he walked away from the intimidating vixen, figuring he'd at least put the feminine looking clothes away before he had time to ask more questions.

It's weird, honestly.

Why did Jimin wear clothes as such? Weren't they uncomfortable?

I mean, surely they'd accentuate his charmingly, unnatural for most boys, curves off.

But still, it didn't make much sense to Jungkook as for why he did it.

Suppose that's not really much of his business though, considering Jimin somehow looked good in it anyways.

Who knew.

"What do your parents do for a living?" He couldn't stop himself from releasing the words that also very well might not be much of his business.

He just needed to know why Jimin had so many nice things, it didn't seem realistic for someone their age.

"Dad's a high school math teacher." The little one simpered, looking at the latter with a blank expression. "and mom, a flight attendant."

Probably even a former model considering Jimin was so pretty.

Wait, what?

"Why'd you ask?"

"Oh.. uh, no particular reason. Just wondering how you sponsor Gucci and Chanel on the daily is all." Scratching along the base of his nape, Jungkook sighed. "What about you?"

"Oh, don't worry about that." Jimin quickly deducted, earning a slightly raised brow from the raven.
"Pretty much just get paid to fill people's requests."

"Oh, so you're an assistant of some kind? A secretary, maybe?"

"Sure, big guy." He half smirked. "We'll go with that."
JUNGKOOK
okay but like I might actually murder taehyung if he forces me to spend another day doing shit I don’t fucking want to 😒

___________________
137 Retweets l❤️ 2.2K Likes

===============

TAEHYUNG
cant wrap my head around why he’s complaining so much about being around a cute ass twink all day tho.. that’s the dream, isn’t it?

___________________
315 Retweets l❤️ 2.6K Likes

|

JUNGKOOK
lol okay maybe for you. im not so sure about "cute" tho

|

TAEHYUNG
oh sorry, meant to put *pretty

|

JUNGKOOK
seriously, FUCK OFF

===============

NAMJOON
if I didn't know any better id say that Jungkook was just stressed from being around someone hot who he couldn't fuck all day

___________________
172 Retweets l❤️ 1.3K Likes

|

JUNGKOOK
funny bc you don't

|

SEOKJIN
he’s a lying gay smh

|

YOONGI
did we expect less?

===============

JUNGKOOK
IM SO SICK OF BEING CLOWNED. YOU KNOW WHAT? wonder where I could find some fresh coochie tonight instead I missed it

___________________
HOSEOK
dont go covering your gay tracks now, you've been exposed already

TAEHYUNG

MINAH
im avail ;)

JESS
so am I <3

AKIRA

YOONGI
omg your slops are coming for seconds wtf

JUNGKOOK
they can't read, it's okay

SEOKJIN
Jared, 19
Chapter 11

CAMBABYX
not a secretary, but I could be your cute lil whore instead if you want *•*  ´・。・。・:*• how’s that sound, big guy? ✴️ ◯ maybe you should punish me for lying

3.6K Retweets | ❤️ 28.4K Likes

===============

JIMIN
:(

62 Retweets | ❤️ 815 Likes
Chapter 12

IMESSAGE
Gayhyung ❤

TAEHYUNG
no

TAEHYUNG
no

TAEHYUNG
NO

TAEHYUNG
N TO THE MOTHER-FUCKING O

TAEHYUNG
N O

TAEHYUNG
IM SERIOUS THIS TIME JIMIN

TAEHYUNG
we're NOT playing this game again

TAEHYUNG
ESPECIALLY NOT WITH JUNGKOOK

JIMIN
chill??

JIMIN
im not?

TAEHYUNG
bullSHIT

TAEHYUNG
haven't you been toyed with enough by straight boys? didn't you learn anything the first time? he's not gonna play this back and forth with you

TAEHYUNG
Jungkook's stubborn like that

JIMIN
so am I

TAEHYUNG
I know and that's why im trying to end this

TAEHYUNG
just stop doing it to yourself already

JIMIN
I don't even know him?? how tf am I gonna like him

TAEHYUNG
you'll end up doing it before it's to late, you always do

TAEHYUNG
just stay away from him if you don't want the same thing happening

JIMIN
Tae, don't you think you're overreacting

JIMIN
im older now, im not some dumb, infatuated slave who can't protect themselves anymore

JIMIN
im not helpless, Taehyung

JIMIN
im not gonna get myself hurt

TAEHYUNG
explain this then

TAEHYUNG
[ screenshot ]

TAEHYUNG
how'd last time work out for ya?

JIMIN
shut up

JIMIN
like I said

JIMIN
MAYBE I thought it'd be funny to MESS with him

JIMIN
im: not actually trying to have sex
calm: thyself

TAEHYUNG
AFTER ALL OF THAT I REALLY FUCKING HOPE NOT??

TAEHYUNG
don't put yourself through that Jimin, seriously please

TAEHYUNG
id be so worried
JIMIN
oh please
tell me it's not exciting getting guys to question their sexuality :/

TAEHYUNG
of course it is??? but that's not the point

JIMIN
doesn't matter

JIMIN
you're surprised by this why??

JIMIN
when has a boy like me ever not jumped at the chance to get a straight guy to question having sex with me since then???

JIMIN
and when haven't I been safer about it?? I always turn it down

JIMIN
I'm not stupid anymore, I learned, so exactly

TAEHYUNG
sometimes I really hate you

TAEHYUNG
I really do

JIMIN
whatever

JIMIN
he's screwing some chick anyways

JIMIN
bEsiDes

JIMIN
if he truly thinks he's straight

JIMIN
ODDS ARE

JIMIN
and hear me out for this.. it might be a little crazy

JIMIN
but he's probably not gonna be searching for my account

JIMIN
TAEHYUNG
mkay and what if he does?

TAEHYUNG
your profile picture's very telling..

JIMIN
whats wrong with it?

TAEHYUNG
you have pretty distinctive lips

JIMIN
thank you, I think my lips are pretty too 😊

TAEHYUNG
sigh

JIMIN
maybe Jungkookie does too 😊

TAEHYUNG
SIGH
TAEHYUNG
im DEADASS about to murder him

115 Retweets | ♡ 992 Likes

| JIMIN
@ me next time
|

TAEHYUNG
tHe auDaciTy
NAMJOON
I need a boyfriend

___________________
87 Retweets | ❤ 1.1K Likes

| HOSEOK
@kimseokjin
|

| YOONGI
@kimseokjin
|

| TAEHYUNG
@kimseokjin
|

| SEOKJIN
THE FUCK ARE YOU TAGGING ME FOR I KNOW IM A LONELY SHIT TOO ALRIGHT
|

| JUNGKOOK
oh my god
Chapter 15

JUNGKOOK
this is pathetic, siri how do I hit my friends upside the head without seeming like an asshole

445 Retweets | ❤ 2.4K Likes

=================

CAMBABYX
oooh thanks for the new gifts my lovelies 😋 ill use them soon, just for you ❤

3.2K Retweets | ❤ 29.9K Likes
Chapter 16

IMESSAGE
Nahdude™

JUNGKOOK
so

JUNGKOOK
your twitter tho, huh

NAMJOON
shut up

NAMJOON
I don't wanna talk about it

JUNGKOOK
look

JUNGKOOK
I know I can't relate

JUNGKOOK
or understand that well

JUNGKOOK
but you're still my friend Joon

JUNGKOOK
if you wanna talk about it

JUNGKOOK
it's my job AS YOUR FRIEND to be there

JUNGKOOK
so tell me

JUNGKOOK
this boyfriend you need

JUNGKOOK
is it perhaps

JUNGKOOK
a certain hyung of ours

NAMJOON
what makes you think that..

JUNGKOOK
[ screenshot ]
NAMJOON
OKAJSJHHS

NAMJOON
I KNOW YOU GUYS TAGGED HIM

NAMJOON
WHY UGHH

NAMJOON
DONT EXPOSE ME HE DOESNT KNOW

JUNGKOOK
so it is Jinnie 😊

NAMJOON
fuck

JUNGKOOK
haha it's okay

JUNGKOOK
we all been knew anyways

NAMJOON
what do I do :(

JUNGKOOK
about Jin?

NAMJOON
yeah..

NAMJOON
I have no clue how to tell him

JUNGKOOK
tell him what

NAMJOON
that I like him.. :(  

JUNGKOOK
boom there ya go

JUNGKOOK
it's that easy

NAMJOON
SAYS THE ONE WHO DOESNT BELIEVE IN THIS SHIT

JUNGKOOK
SHAJSJHSH
NAMJOON
no but fr :( 

NAMJOON
how does one just tell their crush that they like them? that shits not easy, Jungkook

NAMJOON
wait, better yet

NAMJOON
how does one tell their crush that they wanna cuddle them??

NAMJOON
that they wanna kiss n shower them in their undying love 😊

JUNGKOOK
ew wtf

JUNGKOOK
gross??

NAMJOON
leave me alone im vulnerable

NAMJOON
then again

NAMJOON
this's probably what I deserve for exposing myself to mr pussy magnet over here

JUNGKOOK
my man

JUNGKOOK
but I havent gotten any yet today, tho

NAMJOON
really.. then wyd??

NAMJOON
... 

NAMJOON
you: disgust me
JUNGKOOK
shut up and be quiet, ill make the first move instead you fucking coward

NAMJOON
what

NAMJOON
WHAT
Chapter 17

IMESSAGE GROUP CHAT
confi gays & that one straight disappointment

JUNGKOOK
hi guys

JUNGKOOK
I have a question

HOSEOK
okay..?

YOONGI

NAMJOON
I swear Jungkook..

SEOKJIN
tf is happening

YOONGI
it seems he wants to speak

TAEHYUNG
tell him we only speak gay

HOSEOK
UGSHDKS

HOSEOK
SAY IT WTF
HOSEOK
I GOTTA DANCE TO MAKE

HOSEOK
AIN'T GOT TIME FOR YO SLOW ASS

YOONGI
no fr yeah im tired

TAEHYUNG
when aren't you?

JUNGKOOK
sheesh alright, damn

JUNGKOOK
ill just rip the band aid right off

JUNGKOOK
lmao Jin do you have a thing for Namjoon

TAEHYUNG
oh

HOSEOK
HE WENT RIGHT FOR IT

HOSEOK
OH SHIT
NAMJOON
JunGkOoK wHat tHe heLL

TAEHYUNG
THAT WAS BOLD

SEOKJIN
nOooOooOoo my gOd

SEOKJIN
he's not even the kind of boys I go for

TAEHYUNG
bullSHIT

HOSEOK
HAHHAAHHAAHAHAH

JUNGKOOK
he's EXACTLY the type of boy's you go for???

SEOKJIN
PROVE IT

TAEHYUNG
tall ✓

YOONGI
smart ✓

HOSEOK
sweet ✓

JUNGKOOK
awkward ✓

NAMJOON
hEY

TAEHYUNG
loving ✓

YOONGI
caring ✓

HOSEOK
dominate ✓

JUNGKOOK
annoying ✓

NAMJOON
JUNGK—
TAEHYUNG
quirky ✓

YOONGI
cute ✓

HOSEOK
dimples for days ✓

JUNGKOOK
loud ✓

NAMJOON
ASSHOLE

SEOKJIN
I sAid gUk mY lOrd stFu

JUNGKOOK
you didn't deny it

SEOKJIN
no you're all WRONG

TAEHYUNG

SEOKJIN
FUCK OFF

SEOKJIN
REMEMBER WHEN JUNGKOOK CALLED JIMIN PRETTY BC HE THOUGHT HE WAS A GIRL

JUNGKOOK
OH WOW YEAH REMEMBER THAT!!!!!!!!

JUNGKOOK
SO FUCKING FUNNY HAHAHSHAJSK

HOSEOK
the gay leaped

**TAEHYUNG**
it's starving omg :(

**NAMJOON**
we need more gay

**HOSEOK**
gay squared

**TAEHYUNG**
gayhyung

**NAMJOON**
not our fault he thinks his gaybours pretty lol

**SEOKJIN**
OOOOH I GOT IT

**SEOKJIN**
GUKS IN...

**SEOKJIN**
GAY

**YOONGI**
okay ngl that was pretty clever

**TAEHYUNG**
PFT- IM

**JUNGKOOK**
no SHUT UP

**HOSEOK**
that was good, ooooh we should add Jimin

**SEOKJIN**
OOF WE SHOULD

**JUNGKOOK**
no

**SEOKJIN**
bet, heard you wouldn't

**JUNGKOOK**
NO

**TAEHYUNG**
lmao okay bet

_Taehyung has added Jimin to the conversation_
TAEHYUNG
hi Jimin

JIMIN
hi...?

TAEHYUNG
you're part of the group now :)

JIMIN
okay? that was fast

JIMIN
hi guys ☺

JUNGKOOK
sHut tHe fUck uP
Chapter 18

IMessage
Taeshit

Jungkook
why

Jungkook
WHY

Jungkook
FUCKING WHY

Taehyung
why??

Taehyung
cause he's my friend??

Taehyung
and part of the group?

Jungkook
BUT LIKE

Jungkook
THE DUDES FUCKING

Jungkook
FLEXING

Taehyung
okay but like???

Taehyung
he's really not though???

Taehyung
he doesn't just get his things out of no where

Taehyung
he does a lot of unfair things in return for them, id say he deserves them after doing this to himself

Taehyung
and also, really? thats the excuse??

Taehyung
bold coming from you

Jungkook
HOW ISNT HE?
TAEHYUNG
sure he's like

TAEHYUNG
"rich"!!!

TAEHYUNG
or whatever

TAEHYUNG
he's really not tho

TAEHYUNG
it's not like he doesn't pay for himself..

TAEHYUNG
his parents aren't stocking him up or anything

JUNGKOOK
yeah cLealry

JUNGKOOK
SO WHERE TF DOES HE GET THIS MONEY FROM

TAEHYUNG
working???

JUNGKOOK
no.. that tiny shit's hiding something

JUNGKOOK
secretaries don't make that much ffs

TAEHYUNG
OH

TAEHYUNG
HE TOLD YOU HES A SECRETARY?? I'M—

TAEHYUNG
I mean yeah 😊

TAEHYUNG
he just saves a lot I guess

TAEHYUNG
dang, that was close

TAEHYUNG
invested in stocks or whatever

JUNGKOOK
...

JUNGKOOK
shouldn't you know..

TAEHYUNG
he has a decent trust fund

JUNGKOOK
okay whatever

JUNGKOOK
just tell him to stop flaunting his money around like it's a parade float

JUNGKOOK
nobody likes a flex

TAEHYUNG
it's not a flex???

TAEHYUNG
seriously what's your problem with him???

TAEHYUNG
YOU'RE BEING SO OMSGSHSK

TAEHYUNG
how your dumbass has me looking rn ^^

JUNGKOOK
dude??

JUNGKOOK
you were fucking there???

TAEHYUNG
IF IT WAS DURING WORK THEN I FUCKING WASNT

JUNGKOOK
during the car ride
JUNGKOOK
AND YES U WERE

TAEHYUNG
HE LITERALLY DIDNT SAY ANYTHING THO???

JUNGKOOK
HORTON HEARS A BITCHASS LIAR??

JUNGKOOK
HE
SAID
I
WASNT
HIS
MOTHER
FUCKING
T Y P E

TAEHYUNG
...

TAEHYUNG
oh no..

TAEHYUNG
you poor fucking thing...

TAEHYUNG
how dare he..

JUNGKOOK
FR

TAEHYUNG
you're literally straight..

TAEHYUNG
I dont see why it's such a problem...

JUNGKOOK
he literally lied to me???

TAEHYUNG
EYE—

JUNGKOOK
like we haven't even met before and he starts off with

JUNGKOOK
MOTHERFUCKING
LIES
JUNGKOOK
like that's just borderline rude???

JUNGKOOK
and incredibly disrespectful???

JUNGKOOK
my golden ass doesn't deserve to be treated that way 😊 certainly not by no "pretty boy"

TAEHYUNG
oH mY gOd

TAEHYUNG
grow the hell up

JUNGKOOK
I DID ELEPHANT LOOKIN ASS BITCH??

TAEHYUNG
I swear to fucking god

TAEHYUNG
mark my god damn words Jeon Jungkook and ill fucking kill you

TAEHYUNG
he starts uni next week

TAEHYUNG
so do us all a favor:

TAEHYUNG
-by growing the fuck up

TAEHYUNG
-getting the fuck over yourself

TAEHYUNG
-and being fucking nice to him before I take your std dick and shred it down the garbage disposal

TAEHYUNG
he didn't move back to a public school for you to give him shit for being different than you

TAEHYUNG
hear me?

JUNGKOOK
whatever
Chapter 19

IMESSAGE GROUP CHAT
confi gays & that one straight disappointment

HOSEOK
whats the matter guk??

SEOKJIN
is he too pretty for us :( 

NAMJOON
does his beauty overwhelm you baby boy

HOSEOK
are your knees trembling because he's too gorgeous 😌

YOONGI
are your eyes too focused on his face that you can't concentrate?

SEOKJIN
is his ass taking up too much room

JUNGKOOK
LITERALLY

JUNGKOOK
shut the fuck up

NAMJOON
the self proclaimed "straightest guy alive" called you beautiful Jimin

HOSEOK
how do you feel about that?

SEOKJIN
pretty good?

TAEHYUNG
content??

JIMIN
sure??

JUNGKOOK
sure??

JUNGKOOK
SURE???
JUNGKOOK
NO FUCKING THANKS??

JUNGKOOK
OR EVEN A SIMPLE THANK YOU???

TAEHYUNG
or omg Jungkook I love you
let's be gay???

YOONGI
he's: disappointed

JUNGKOOK
STFU

JUNGKOOK
BUT SERIOUSLY THOUGH???

JUNGKOOK
UNGRATEFUL ASS??

JUNGKOOK
YOU'RE THE MOST GORGEOUS THING I'VE EVER SEEN AND I DON'T EVEN GET A MOTHER FUCKING THANK YOU???

HOSEOK

JIMIN
not today, bun

NAMJOON
JSDKNSJSHX

SEOKJIN
WAIT

HOSEOK
ALREADY SCREENSHOTTED AND SCREEN CAPTURED 😊

SEOKJIN
THE GAY'S SCREAMING TO BE SET FREE

JUNGKOOK
piSS OFF

JUNGKOOK
IM: FUCKING OFFENDED

=============

JIMIN [ ]
thank you :( if you even really mean it

0 Retweets | ♥ 0 Likes
Chapter 20

JUNGKOOK
Bun?? what the hell? my head hurts

235 Retweets |❤️ 2.8K Likes

CAMBABYX

♡

3.4K Retweets |❤️ 19.8K Likes

YOONGI
seriously convinced that guk needs help

128 Retweets |❤️ 1.6K Likes

SEOKJIN
everyone reacts to their first love differently

NAMJOON
heh heh yeah

HOSEOK
all my friends are idiots

TAEHYUNG
I second that @junghobi

JUNGKOOK
I just said I had a headache so yeah, go fucking figure
You know.. it's actually pretty insane thinking about how one small person, one that certainly didn't need them, could still manage to own such a large abundance of things.

Especially considering he still somehow wasn't done unpacking.

At this point, you could almost even say it really bewildered Jungkook as a secondary witness to all of it, being unable to question aloud everything the boy is and ever was.

He just simply needed to know. He found himself dying to understand what was going on with this boy. That's all there was to it.

How'd he do it? His parents definitely weren't rich by any means. They did such medium wage based jobs..

If Jimin really was a secretary.. then geez. He was probably fucking beyoncé's.

There's no other way that his little brain could comprehend why the boy owned so many high-class, high-end, name brand things.

Maybe he got them at thrift stores?

It didn't really sound all that accurate, though. It still wouldn't explain the overwhelming amount of gucci and chanel.. surely those weren't lying around your average hand me down outlet.

Maybe he lied to him?

Wouldn't be the first time, right? Jimin totally did it the first day that they first met. Didn't seem like anything too obscure.

Not his type, pft. okay. whatever.

Anyways, to really sum the just of things, despite not being able to stand him very well because of it, Jungkook still planned on being friendly enough with Jimin to find these things out on his own.

Sure, he doesn't quite know it yet but that's only going to put a lot of stress on him later on.

Jimin's just.. so pretty? Is that the right word?

Without a doubt..

How's the shaking straight boy gonna be able to handle himself around someone so confident in their ritual? Someone who easily made others who claimed the same thing submit to him?

Truth is, it's hard to say.

Jungkook's really good about sticking to what he likes, but on the other hand, Jungkook's really good about sticking to what he likes. It's the perfect double meaning in this situation.

With that, let's just hope Jimin doesn't actually take his harmless joke into action. There's no doubt he'd be able to accomplish some of what he wanted to without the real intention.
On the contrary though, Jimin also has a long history of things not ending up the way he wanted them to.

This could go either way if he wasn't careful.

Let's just hope he doesn't actually manipulate Jungkook into liking him. 'Cuz believe it or not, that won't end very well for either of them..

Il Il Il

"Oh, hey Jungkook." An innocent voiced projected from behind as he locked the apartment door, causing him to peer over his hoodie ridden shoulders. "Whatcha doing this early?"

"On my way to get some coffee before class," He started, sighing, unable to understand how Jimin was in such little clothing during the midst of fall.

Wasn't he shivering?

There's no way a simple silk was doing his legs any justice right now.

"Aren't you cold in that?" He couldn't help but wonder aloud, it's not everyday you see someone wearing a baby blue, long sleeved sweater and some loose flow-y, white panama shorts.

"Not really." The smallest shrugged, rubbing his hand down his perfectly thick thigh. "Is Jungkookie concerned for me? Or does he just like that I'm not wearing that much?"

Not gonna lie, that stumbled the latter. He wasn't expecting such a blunt response so immediately.

Who was he to say Jungkook liked him in minimal clothing anyways? Pft, as if.

He was straight.

"It doesn't amount to me what you wear." Shoving his hands in his pocket, Jungkook shook his head at the smaller boy giving him bright, big eyes. "I just knew that I was chilly, so how the fuck aren't you?"

Instead of another teasing response that anyone could've anticipated, Jimin did something rather risky instead.

Strutting towards the taller one, Jimin grabbed the ends of his hoodie string and tugged him down to eye level. "You could warm me up if you're so concerned, bun."

"What's that name even mean?"

"Well," Jimin started, smirking at the other. "Much like you subconsciously are right now, you tend to smile and grin a lot around me,"

As if on que, Jungkook forced his face to blank.

"You look like a bunny when you smile, did you notice that baby?" He enticed, receiving a pair of widened, panicked eyes. "We could always cuddle.. I have a better idea for getting hot though, if you're interested."

Scattering himself from Jimin's intimidating hold, Jungkook tried to his best to regain whatever composure he surprisingly seemed too've lost.
"I haven't." He simplified, throwing his hoodie up and purposefully ignoring the last bit of what the blonde suggested. "Just go back inside or something, you're gonna get sick and I have to leave."

Awh.. what a shame.. who was the little one gonna tease and seduce now?

Maybe if he found another willing ceo online, he could add to his collection of silky gucci robes.

How lucky would that be?
Chapter 22

JUNGKOOK
now he says something else? what the fuck? it seems fake to me idk

99 Retweets | ❤ 982 Likes

CAMBABYX
how I looked and felt just now 😊

4.7K Retweets | ❤ 31.8K Likes

CAMBABYX
there's way more where that came from, leather boy 😊 I have even shorter shorts if you like 😊

1.2K Retweets | ❤ 24.3K Likes

TAEHYUNG
...

321 Retweets | ❤ 1.8K Likes
Chapter 23

CAMBABYX
I wonder what you'd do if I just got down on my knees and sucked that dick of yours that hasn't claimed me yet ★⃣opportunità⃣ equipments⃣ ⬌

__________________
5.7K Retweets | ❤ 46.2K Likes

======================

CAMBABYX
bun got's a cute little face and ive got a cute big ass. they'd look so good together uwu ・:*+.:+ don't you want a taste?

__________________
4.6K Retweets | ❤ 33.9K Likes

======================

CAMBABYX
I wanna have some fun.. even if just for one night. cmon baby, don't make me wait :( 

__________________
5.3K Retweets | ❤ 41.0K Likes

======================

JIMIN [ ]
god he seems so sweet tho.. this kills ugh

__________________
0 Retweets | ❤ 0 Likes
Chapter 24

TAEHYUNG
ITS ONLY BEEN A WEEK

183 Retweets | ❤ 926 Likes

___________________

CAMBABYX
he panicked when I had barely anything on again ☺ oh how I love the weak ones

5.2K Retweets | ❤ 49.7K Likes

___________________

TAEHYUNG

297 Retweets | ❤ 1.3K Likes

|

HOSEOK
YAH WTF?
|
YOONGI
cute
TAEHYUNG
I hate your neighbor

JUNGKOOK
 remind me to never do that again

TAEHYUNG
say the same thing as a het 😘

JUNGKOOK
what

TAEHYUNG
I BREATHED
anyways yeah I hate your neighbor 😐

**JUNGKOOK**
yeah yeah me too

**JUNGKOOK**
join the club

**JUNGKOOK**
but why TF you hate your own friend dude that's shady

**TAEHYUNG**
cAuSe hE s aNnOyIng

**JUNGKOOK**
i kNow

**JUNGKOOK**
hE bAreLy wOrE anY cLothEs arOunD mE

**TAEHYUNG**
hE bAreLy wOrE anY cLothEs arOunD yOu

**JUNGKOOK**

**TAEHYUNG**
IF YOU DO THAT ONE MORE TIME
JUNGKOOK
wait

how the fuck did you even know..

ALIEN ASS BITCH ARE YOU SPYING ON ME???

TAEHYUNG
nO

I JUST KNOW EVERYTHING

JUNGKOOK
he's almost lowkey pissing me off

why's he like this?? it literally seems so off I don't get it

TAEHYUNG
okay yeah it's annoying

he's just very confident in his body guk

he always wears as little as possible

that's not why im pissed

JUNGKOOK
oKay bUt whY

it's fucking FREEZING??

TAEHYUNG
idk?? he gets away with it since he looks really feminine

people often don't mind

JUNGKOOK
i dO

why lol

you're "straight"
JUNGKOOK
I am straight

JUNGKOOK
but that doesn't mean I wanna sit here and see his hug ass poking out of his skimpy little shorts for the whole fucking world to see??

JUNGKOOK
THAT
DOESNT
MEAN
I
WANNA
SEE
HIS
SILKY
SLEEK
THICC
ASS
LEGS
ALL
UP
IN
MY
GRILL

JUNGKOOK
ITS FUCKING RUDE

TAEHYUNG
eye..

TAEHYUNG
UGH

TAEHYUNG
everytime

TAEHYUNG
you complain about him you somehow wound up complimenting him

JUNGKOOK
what am I gonna do?? say no??

JUNGKOOK
im not into him obviously

JUNGKOOK
I like girls

JUNGKOOK
but fuck you, im still human
**JUNGKOOK**
I know beauty when I see it, cuntass

**JUNGKOOK**
why are YOU so mad then, huh?

**TAEHYUNG**
what

**JUNGKOOK**
you said that wasn't the reason why you were mad??

**JUNGKOOK**
so wtf you mad at him for???

**TAEHYUNG**
OH NOTHING
Chapter 26

IMessage
Gayhyung ❤

TAEHYUNG
how many times

TAEHYUNG
do I need to FUCKING SAY IT

TAEHYUNG
BEFORE YOU'LL FUCKING DO IT

JIMIN
hmm?

TAEHYUNG
STOP MESSING WITH JUNGKOOK

TAEHYUNG
I SEE YOUR TWEETS BITCH

JIMIN
what makes you think I'm tweeting about him?

JIMIN
assume much?

TAEHYUNG
who tf else is your conquest

TAEHYUNG
obama??

JIMIN
always 😊

JIMIN
but eh

JIMIN
depends

JIMIN
I have a new one about every week according to my account followers

JIMIN
I'll admit, Jungkook's strong, he hasn't broke yet

JIMIN
it's kinda hot?
JIMIN
makes me all the more excited to potentially get to him

JIMIN
I bet his dicking would feel so sweet if I fucking won 😊 too bad im not into that :(

TAEHYUNG
NO

TAEHYUNG
nO

TAEHYUNG
You need to stop

TAEHYUNG
NO SEX

TAEHYUNG
YOU SAID NO SEX

JIMIN
yeah, I just.. whatever

JIMIN
I didn't even do anything today I don't know wtf you're talking about

TAEHYUNG
bullSHIT

TAEHYUNG
your clothes??

TAEHYUNG
or dare I say

TAEHYUNG
LACK THEREOF

JIMIN
that's just my everyday attire??

JIMIN
how was I gonna have any clue that he'd be out there the same time as me???

JIMIN
im GOOD

JIMIN
but im not psychic Tae

TAEHYUNG
I KNOW AND I CANT REALLY BE MAD AT YOU FOR IT
TAEHYUNG
BUT I REALLY FUCKING WANNA BE

JIMIN
im literally only screwing around with him anyways 😊

JIMIN
it's all: a fucking joke

JIMIN
hence why I told you IM MESSING AROUND!!!

JIMIN
I don't want him touching me?? gross

JIMIN
he's probably so rough

JIMIN
I don't like that

JIMIN
nor do I even fucking need that, im an independent ass bitch now

TAEHYUNG
whatever

TAEHYUNG
you're literally such a hoe

TAEHYUNG
I don't even believe you tbh

TAEHYUNG
WAIT NO—

JIMIN
oh yeah :( 

JIMIN
degrade me daddy :( 

JIMIN
I fucking love it :( 

JIMIN
make me your cock slut :( 

JIMIN
ill be such a whore for you :( 

TAEHYUNG
Jimin that's not—
JIMIN
honestly fuck you

TAEHYUNG
nO that's NOT what I—

JIMIN
whatever

JIMIN
you said that with your whole fucking chest, you meant it

TAEHYUNG
you fucking KNOW and still had the audacity to say that to me, I can't fucking believe you

JIMIN
just leave me alone

TAEHYUNG
NO JIMIN

TAEHYUNG
IM SORRY, SERIOUSLY

TAEHYUNG
I WASNT THINKING

TAEHYUNG
JIMIN??

TAEHYUNG
:(

Chapter 27

CAMBABYX
what am I to all of you, my lovelies?☆彡

__________________
4.6K Retweets | ❤ 45.5K Likes

| HYONGSEOK
hopefully my soon-to-be-bitch ;)
|

| KWANSEO
the best human fuck toy out there 😊
|

| BYUNJOO
the sexiest online cock whore ive ever met

================

JIMIN
well.. nothing's any different. you were right. that's all I ever was :(

__________________
99 Retweets | ❤ 1.1K Likes

================

TAEHYUNG
no :( 

__________________
123 Retweets | ❤ 1.3K Likes
Chapter 28

IMESSAGE GROUP CHAT
confi gays & that one straight disappointment

HOSEOK
tae??

HOSEOK
who tf are you always indirecting on twitter??

SEOKJIN
no yeah fr its kinda concerning..

JIMIN
yeah Tae Tae, whore you indirecting?

JIMIN
who're***

JIMIN
oh my gosh no :( im so sorry..

JIMIN
I didn't mean to say that 😞 I know it really offends people some times

NAMJOON
no your fine Jimin??

NAMJOON
you're**

YOONGI
accidents happen

SEOKJIN
especially autocorrect

NAMJOON
as we just saw, ironic for me

JIMIN
they do.. 😜

JUNGKOOK
whats going on?

JIMIN
Jungkook id like to speak with you when you get back home please?

JUNGKOOK
okay?
HOSEOK
beware Jimin, he might call you pretty

SEOKJIN
or the light of his life 😊

NAMJOON
maybe even the most gorgeous thing he’s ever seen :( 

YOONGI
could even get down on one knee and pop the question for all we know

JUNGKOOK
seriously piss up a rope

JUNGKOOK
IT WAS ONE TIME AND ONLY CUZ I THOUGHT HE WAS A GIRL

JIMIN
it's okay bun

JIMIN
i've been called worse

JIMIN
happens more than you know..

SEOKJIN
wait.. the girl thing?

JIMIN
amongst some others.. yeah

SEOKJIN
same actually???

HOSEOK
omg curvy twink twins

YOONGI
power of the ultimate power bottoms

JUNGKOOK
that's called false advertising

JIMIN
that's called having a bigger and better ass than your wasted slops

HOSEOK
AYE

SEOKJIN
my man
JUNGKOOK
THATS MINE???

NAMJOON
what? Jimin's ass?

JUNGKOOK
the FINGER GUNS

YOONGI
notice how he didn't say no tho

HOSEOK
the gay took a leap of faith

SEOKJIN
he's starving :( 

YEOOKJIN
SHUT THE FUCK UP???

SEOKJIN
it's been offended

NAMJOON
poor kid really IS starving

HOSEOK
ive only seen Jimin once, and trust me

HOSEOK
that's the biggest ass ive ever seen on a man in person around here??

SEOKJIN
oof same, god damn

YOONGI
so then there's plenty for guk to go around

JUNGKOOK
K M FUCKING S
CAMBABYX
hopefully he won't mind that I have a session in an hour
Chapter 30

THIRD PERSON

As if the younger male somehow lost all means of his somewhat rather fragile masculinity, Jungkook knocked on Jimin's door with an assertion too valid for a casual evening.

He wasn't sure why he was here exactly, he just knew that he didn't wanna further piss Taehyung off by being unfair to his friend and own neighbor.

The least he could do was comply to their wishes.

Otherwise, he might be caught in things in which he never intended on being involved.

Sure enough, as expected, the little one soon opened the door and surprised the latter yet again by just his appearance alone.

Why the fuck was he wearing a robe? It's literally forty degrees out.

However, Jungkook learned his lesson from the last couple of times. He knew better than to allude to his raging curiosity aloud. Therefor, tried his best to ignore it all together.

For his own sake, of course.

(or uh.. for Jimin's, he meant)

"You wanted to talk?" The youngest insinuated, remaining patient as he leaned against the wooden frame of the apartment door, raising a brow.

"Oh, yes." Jimin prompted, glancing down to make sure the robe did its proper use. "I just wanted to address something, I guess."

He seemed unsure.. inevitably causing the same to the latter.

"Okay.." Jungkook trailed, watching as the tiny one fumbled with the sweater paws the oversized cotton gave him.

Hmm, interesting.

He almost seemed rather innocent for once.

"In case you haven't noticed, I'm a bit outgoing at times." He started, catching the younger's attention by the blunt fact. "I'm really flirty, really teasing, and I can't control it all that well anymore."

Why'd he feel the need to explain himself?

(It wasn't even really true..)

"I like wearing clothes like this and I say some vulgar things sometimes." The blonde continued, intriguing Jungkook fairly slightly by wondering what the point was. "Surely I've noticed your behaviour and I'm sorry if that makes you uncomfortable."

What was he talking about?
Jungkook's never judged him for those things necessarily. Sure, he's never seen it before, but that wasn't the reason why he felt so weird around Jimin.

Or so, he truly thought.

"Does it?"

"Does what?" The youngest inferred, running a smooth hand through his dark raven hair.

"Do I make you uncomfortable?" It was about time he just laid it out there for response.

"What?" Rather immediately, Jungkook shook his head to debunk the thought. "No? it's different from what I'm used to, but I don't think you're weird or anything. It really doesn't bother me that much, Jimin."

He felt the need to really reassure it. After all, he was trying to convince the blonde of the truth.

Or.. maybe himself.

Regardless of which it was, it's practically how things were. Something about Jimin made him feel weird but he wouldn't say it was necessarily an uncomfortable feeling.

Perhaps just a constant wonderment.

"Why? Do I give off bad vibes or something?" He feared that the answer would stoop his ego. But hey, he needed to know how to fix it if it was.

Jungkook seemed like a nice guy, Jimin wouldn't mind trying to be friends at least.

"No." Shaking his head, Jimin cleared his throat before speaking softly again. "I just wanted for us to be able to get along. It seems that we're in the same group now, I'm sorry for being that annoying whore next door. It wasn't my intention."

Suddenly, Jungkook felt awful for stereotyping the pretty boy.

Honestly, he never truly felt that way towards Jimin about it. There's no way around denying he didn't actually act much like a brat.

Or what he called himself..

If anything, it was him.

He just said that to make an excuse for whatever he felt that was so fucking strange ever since he's been here.

"No, no.. Don't call yourself that, you haven't done anything. I don't know why I'm being so difficult." He stammered, feeling even worse when Jimin looked up to his with sparkling thankful eyes. "I hope we can get along, too."

After that, they both smiled before heading off to their own personal attendees.
Chapter 31

**JUNGKOOK**
he must've been getting ready to step into the shower or something.. why am I even still thinking about this I don't fucking care

___________________
231 Retweets ⭐️ 993 Likes

==============

**CAMBABYX**
just a little vid for you guys! xx mwah!

____________________
7.8K Retweets ⭐️ 52.6K Likes
Chapter 32

IMESSAGE
Jeon 😊

JUNGKOOK
how's Jimin still alive anymore?

JUNGKOOK
im genuinely interested in how

JUNGKOOK
is he a witch??

JUNGKOOK
a fairy???

JUNGKOOK
a vixen???

JUNGKOOK
wtf???

TAEHYUNG
what in the ever loving fuck are you on?

TAEHYUNG
bc hit me with that shit tbh

JUNGKOOK
nothing???

JUNGKOOK
but I saw him again today and he's running around in a towel

JUNGKOOK
A
FUCKING
TOWEL

JUNGKOOK
well, a robe.. but same thing

JUNGKOOK
ITS FUCKING RAINING ICE HOW IS HE??

TAEHYUNG
don't trust him

TAEHYUNG
whatever he said to you, just like
TAEHYUNG
ignore it?? idk

TAEHYUNG
forget him

TAEHYUNG
don't talk to him if you value your life

JUNGKOOK
you literally told me to be nice to him???

JUNGKOOK
you actually threatened me if I didn't give him a chance????

JUNGKOOK
what
do
you
want
from
me

TAEHYUNG
well maybe forget I said that

JUNGKOOK
what the fuck

JUNGKOOK
im getting mixed signals here 😃

JUNGKOOK
WHAT THE HELL DO I DO THEN GENIUS???

TAEHYUNG
okay

TAEHYUNG
be friends???

TAEHYUNG
but like

TAEHYUNG
dont be FRIENDS??

TAEHYUNG
you know?

JUNGKOOK
NO I FUCKING DONT???
JUNGKOOK
WHAT THE FUCK DOES THAT EVEN MEAN

JUNGKOOK
IS THAT GAY SLANG? CUZ SORRY BUT I DONT SPEAK IT

TAEHYUNG
don't have sex

JUNGKOOK
im

JUNGKOOK
L I T E R A L L Y

JUNGKOOK
STRAIGHT

JUNGKOOK
I just wanna get along with my god damn neighbour dude

JUNGKOOK
he's in our friend group NOW LET ME LIVE???

TAEHYUNG
FINE JUST NO SEX

JUNGKOOK
NO PROBLEM
Chapter 33

IMESSAGE
Gayhyung ❤

JIMIN
listen

TAEHYUNG
OH MY GOD FINALLY

TAEHYUNG
HE SPEAKS

JIMIN
if you don't shut up ill ignore you for two days again 😊

TAEHYUNG
...

JIMIN
good boy

JIMIN
anyways

JIMIN
so I need your help

TAEHYUNG
okay?

JIMIN
I haven't had time to gather all my... stuff ...until today, I just got it all back into the apartment

TAEHYUNG
oh? how'd you do anything these past few days??

JIMIN
UGHSHSGS it was annoying

JIMIN
people got impatient

JIMIN
but being the independent ass bitch that I am

JIMIN
I compromised

TAEHYUNG
im listening
well you probably saw most of it

like, I filmed my baths and took body pics. that kinda stuff

it sufficed

sad, I know

yeah

but now my cameras here

all my toys are here

just all the equipment and outfits in general are here

okay, that's good

here's the catch

I need you to help me

only then will I forgive you for being a bitch

min :(

omg don't use this against me

but I promised this guy id cover for him since his mom passed away..

im taking second shift today

WHAT THE FUCK

I ONLY ASKED YOU BC I KNEW YOU WOULDN'T HAVE WORK
JIMIN
UGHGHGHGG

JIMIN
THERES SOOO MUCH TO PUT AWAY THOO :(

TAEHYUNG
I KNOW IM SORRY

TAEHYUNG
just ask one of the other guys?? im sure they wouldn't mind

JIMIN
um?? not close enough with them yet???

TAEHYUNG
cant believe im saying this..

TAEHYUNG
but he's your neighbour...

TAEHYUNG
why don't you just ask Jungkook :/

JIMIN
are you insane???

JIMIN
I just told you those were my work and pleasure things???

JIMIN
he doesn't need to be exposed to that???

JIMIN
ya know, the kid seriously thinks im a secretary..

TAEHYUNG
I know he's fuckin dumb

TAEHYUNG
but I really don't know what else to say to you then :( im sorry

TAEHYUNG
I can help you Sunday?? when im off work?

JIMIN
that's in two days?? I cant keep this stuff lying around in the open for that long??

TAEHYUNG
welp idk then :

JIMIN
you know what
JIMIN
we agreed on getting along anyways

JIMIN
screw it
Chapter 34

CAMBABYX
yeah.. so let's hope this works out and I DONT ruin my only chance to ever get this started *
☆ :*+:+

3.3K Retweets l ♥ 21.5K Likes

JIMIN [ ]
im sorry but I have to..

0 Retweets l ♥ 0 Likes
Chapter 35

IMESSAGE
bun

JIMIN
hi, Kook-ah :)

JUNGKOOK
Kook-ah, huh

JUNGKOOK
it's been a while since i've heard a NEW one

JUNGKOOK
why's that?

JIMIN
oh uh

JIMIN
idk just

JIMIN
forgot about making creative new ones until now i guess haha

JIMIN
you should give me a nickname too since we're friends now 😊

JUNGKOOK
okay.. like what?

JIMIN
hyung :)

JUNGKOOK
lmao no

JUNGKOOK
I don't use honorifics in this bitch

JIMIN
but i'm older than you?? brat?

JUNGKOOK
okay okay, ill consider it

JUNGKOOK
(that means no)

JUNGKOOK
what about tiny??
JUNGKOOK
little one??

JUNGKOOK
baby hands???

JUNGKOOK
mini minie??

JIMIN
are you tryna die??

JUNGKOOK
ughsh geez fine

JUNGKOOK
Jiminnie?

JIMIN
Tae calls me that

JUNGKOOK
minie?

JIMIN
parents

JUNGKOOK
min?

JIMIN
siblings & friends

JUNGKOOK
chims?

JIMIN
also Tae

JUNGKOOK
wtf?? why so many??

JUNGKOOK
OOH WAIT I GOT IT

JUNGKOOK
chickie

JIMIN
where the hell did you get that from..

JUNGKOOK
when Tae sent me your contact he had a ton of yellow emojis by your nickname
JUNGKOOK
one of them was the chick emoji, I didn't understand why until I realized you look exactly like one
lol

JIMIN
I don't look like a chick tho??

JUNGKOOK
you do tho??

JUNGKOOK
both kinds

JIMIN
SHUT UP SKHSH

JUNGKOOK
it's only fair

JUNGKOOK
considering you call me bun

JIMIN
but you actually look like a bunny??

JIMIN
it's my contact for you

JUNGKOOK
and my contact for you has the chick emoji in it so that's your nickname

JIMIN
JUNGKOOK
OHMYGOD YOU LOOK LIKE JIGGLY PUFF TOO THO

JIMIN
NO I DONT

JUNGKOOK
PICK ONE BEFORE I DO

JIMIN
CHICKIE GOD DAMNIT

JUNGKOOK
ok good, that's what I was going with anyways

JIMIN
howd we even get on this topic?? I had a legitimate question

JUNGKOOK
what is it

JIMIN
sooooo

JIMIN
I know you already helped a lot...

JIMIN
but I just got some new things shipped in that I need help putting away
JUNGKOOK
I thought we were done tho wtf

JIMIN
we were

JIMIN
but then some other belongings came forth..

JIMIN
please???

JIMIN
I need someone strong to help me toss out the unimportant things

JUNGKOOK
appealing to my ego huh??

JIMIN
😊😊

JUNGKOOK
...

JUNGKOOK
well it worked

JUNGKOOK
fine
Chapter 36

CAMBABYX
omg she finally came!! yes 😊 uwu ✽*:..,* . so pretty

8.8K Retweets | ❤ 59.3K Likes

===========

JUNGKOOK
WHAT IN THE ACTUAL FUCK

118 Retweets | ❤ 992 Likes
Chapter 37

IMESSAGE GROUP CHAT
confi gays and that one straight disappointment

JUNGKOOK
OHMYGOD

JUNGKOOK
JIMIN

JUNGKOOK
HE

TAEHYUNG
OH GOD NO HE ACTUALLY DID IT DIDNT HE

TAEHYUNG
YOU SAW DIDNT YOU?

JUNGKOOK
PARTS OF HIS ASS??

JUNGKOOK
YES I DID

TAEHYUNG
wait

HOSEOK
what

SEOKJIN
TAEHYUNG
wym??

JUNGKOOK
THIS BOY PARADES AROUND LIKE ITS SUMMER

JUNGKOOK
HES WEARING ROSE GOLD SILK BOTTOMS THAT DONT FIT HIM ANYMORE

YOONGI
the gay awakened??

NAMJOON
id say it did
JUNGKOOK
NO FUCK OFF IM JUST SHOCKED

HOSEOK
that it was so huge

JUNGKOOK
YES

JUNGKOOK
WAIT

JUNGKOOK
no

JUNGKOOK
no

JUNGKOOK
JUST THAT I NEARLY SAW IT IN GENERAL

JUNGKOOK
ITS BITCHING IN HERE, HE NEEDS SOME SWEATS OR SOMETHING?

SEOKJIN
plot twist

SEOKJIN
its not actually cold, his nipples are just hard because he saw Jimin's ass

HOSEOK
YEP THATS IT

JUNGKOOK
NO SHUT UP

CAMBABYX
hehe ☺
"Can you put your phone down and actually help me?" The little one whined, barely grasping onto the box that very well could've been larger than him.

Immediately taking it into his own grip, Jungkook shook his thoughts away as quickly as possible, the other bent down to collect more boxes right in front of him without a care.

Oh he's bold.

"Sorry," He apologized, setting the cardboard onto the white sheets of his bed. "I just got distracted
for a minute."

Pft, that's an understatement.

"Yeah I know," Jimin giggled, turning around and popping his hip as the other turned away quickly, the lower crease of his beautiful ass became visible through the thin short silky fabric. "I'm in that group chat with you guys now, did you forget or something?"

"Shit.." The latter mumbled to himself, covering his face from a tad bit of sheer panic.

It's not like he tried to purposely look at the piece of full, hourglass shaped ass in front of him. He's obviously not some hormonal disgusting monster or something.

It was just a matter of the endless times Jimin leaned over to grab boxes that the little material kept gliding upwards, ultimately making it difficult to avoid.

Yeah.. that's it.

Especially when it was so unnaturally prominent when compared to other boys. Jungkook wasn't being a peeking tom of a pervert, hell no.

But seriously.. how the fuck was his ass so huge?

"Am I the one distracting you, Kookie?" The littlest innocently teased, peering over towards the youngest and grazing his cheek, grabbing his chin to assert eye contact. "If you wanna touch, all you had to do was ask."

"W-What?!" Stumbling, Jungkook quickly shook his consideration off. There's no way he wanted to actually touch Jimin's ass.

He was.. just captivated for a moment.

It wasn't necessarily gay, per say... he's just always been an ass man in general.

Surely one couldn't blame him for the misunderstanding.

"I'm messing, bun." Giggling, Jimin shook his head at the latter's seriousness. Keeping his head high and hips wide as he went to grab his special boxes.

For the most part, yeah. They were for his work. But hey, sometimes, especially after being alone and unsatisfied for so long, sure.. Jimin needed something nice to pleasure himself with.

Fun was always acceptable every now and then. No harm done.

He always liked the idea of having a gradual, slow type of penetration. That's why he didn't find himself fucking around all that often.

That type of pleasure could only come from very few people. Jimin practically had to do it to himself because there wasn't anybody else who would do it for him.

When he used his toys he was gentle. He remained rather lethargically paced by really taking his time with reaching a climax.

That was the best way for him to feel any kind of satisfaction.

He couldn't sit there and be harsh with himself, he wouldn't be able to find any enjoyment out of it.
After his last boyfriend, he didn't strive so much with trying to find something okay out of it.

He knew that for the many boys that found an appeal to his charm, they'd just take every means of abusing it for their own disgusting pleasures.

He learned that the hard way unfortunately..

Jimin didn't like being rough or nasty, it put him through too much pain and absolutely zero pleasure. Just another reason why it was true what he said.

He didn't wanna have sex with Jungkook.

From what he's picked up on, and quite literally heard, Jungkook wasn't the type of boy who found a massive craze out of slow sensual intimacy.

He liked to mindlessly fuck. Whereas Jimin did not.

They weren't compatible in that sense, maybe it's why neither of them dated at all in the first place. One didn't believe in love and the other was terrified of what he thought it meant.

It's almost like Jimin didn't have any other option. With his particular field of work, everything that he ever was, and ever tried to be, was all expected of him.

He's supposed to be needy.

He's supposed to be sexually driven.

He's supposed to be kinky.

He's supposed to be "asking for it".

He's supposed to be into degrading..

But he's not..

He wasn't into degrading at all, not even in the slightest. He'd much prefer being praised— or in better words, being cared for. He didn't like feeling as if he was someone else's useless toy to get off to.

But what sucked about that was that he still put up with it anyways.

It was his job, right? He should like it.

Shouldn't he?

Well you see, that's the thing. It was wrong, so wrong.

He just didn't know that.
Chapter 38

IMESSAGE
Gayhyung ❤

TAEHYUNG
was that on purpose..

TAEHYUNG
please dont tell me you did that on purpose..

TAEHYUNG
Park Jimin I swear to god..

JIMIN
I don't even know what you're talking about??

TAEHYUNG
oh please, you're in that group chat. I know you saw it

JIMIN
saw what? ive been busy trying to casually sneak my glass dildos away from his sneaky eyes

TAEHYUNG
your shorts Jimin

TAEHYUNG
im talking about your fucking outfit

TAEHYUNG
was that on purpose you little fucker??

JIMIN
believe it or not

JIMIN
no

TAEHYUNG
bullshit

JIMIN
im serious Tae

JIMIN
I have a live at 8, it's not like I wore them for him?

TAEHYUNG
okay whatever..

TAEHYUNG
it's like he's having a gay panic right now tho
TAEHYUNG
how ya feel? hmm

JIMIN
it's sweet

JIMIN
adorable even uwu

TAEHYUNG
how the fuck is that..

TAEHYUNG
his life LITERALLY revolves around having sex with girls

TAEHYUNG
its why he WAKES UP in the morning

TAEHYUNG
thres so many he's messed with that we couldn't even count with all of our fingers

TAEHYUNG
THATS OVER 70 GIRLS

TAEHYUNG
if you're still into your little conversion game or whatever

TAEHYUNG
he's not gonna have sex with you, Jimin

TAEHYUNG
im sorry to break it to you..

JIMIN
again, not looking for sex with him but way to assume

JIMIN
and pft, you act as if I actually care that much??

TAEHYUNG
kinda seems like it since you're still lowkey trying with him

JIMIN
only because it's fun

TAEHYUNG
enlighten me on how it's so fucking fun? please

TAEHYUNG
open your doors of wisdom, Jimin, im curious

JIMIN
imagine it
JIMIN

how funny would it be if he just one day out of the blue casually brought it up on his own will??

JIMIN

"Jimin no, what the fuck? I'm not gonna have sex with you, I'm straight dude"

JIMIN

or even

JIMIN

"Jimin I can't believe you fucking did this to me, am I crazy for wanting to have sex with you?"

JIMIN

just for me to turn him down regardless :)

either way, that would mean he's been thinking about it, so whether or not he really wants to, I still did my job

TAEHYUNG

...

TAEHYUNG

I still don't see what's SO fun about that

JIMIN

the thought of it is fun

JIMIN

just the THOUGHT alone

JIMIN

him having sex with me??

JIMIN

what a wild concept

JIMIN

he'd have so much fun with me

JIMIN

im exactly his fucking type

JIMIN

he wouldn't be able to get enough of me that's how much use id be to him

JIMIN

he'd have a blast fucking me

JIMIN

imagine him having his way with me?? he'd go insane at my pretty moans and tight hole
only he could dream of this beautiful ass being his one day

JIMIN
im literally perfect for him

**TAEHYUNG**
that's the most conceited string of things you've ever said 😆

**TAEHYUNG**
what the fuck is wrong with you anymore??

**TAEHYUNG**
you NEVER spoke like this before

**TAEHYUNG**
get over yourself?? you're too in your fucking dense head

**TAEHYUNG**
you're just as boastful as he is

**TAEHYUNG**
maybe you've been hanging around too much..

**TAEHYUNG**
you're JUST like him now

**TAEHYUNG**
and not in the good regard

**JIMIN**
k I don't care what you say

**JIMIN**
this's how im SUPPOSED to act, isn't it? im just getting into character

**JIMIN**
I should want my hot ass neighbour 😊 I should want him to make me his cock whore 😊

**JIMIN**
it's the only way ill get his big dick inside of me like the slut that I am 😊

**TAEHYUNG**
is that why you're??

**TAEHYUNG**
Jimin... don't do this to yourself..

**TAEHYUNG**
seriously.. don't fucking do it

**TAEHYUNG**
that's not who you are.. you're gonna ruin yourself at other people's expense

**JIMIN**
no it's fine, Tae

JIMIN
it doesn't affect me anymore

JIMIN
I shouldn't hide behind who I was, I should be the disgusting person that im supposed to be

JIMIN
because again, no matter what

JIMIN
at the end of the day

JIMIN
im not straight like him

JIMIN
im just the whore trying to get him in my pants to prove a point

JIMIN
so it doesn't really matter all that much now, does it?
Chapter 39

CAMBABYX
been comfy all day in my robe hehe ☺ ❤️ I could be your pretty princess if you'd just let me

9.5K Retweets | ❤️ 55.7K Likes

CAMBABYX
What about these for next time? I love pink but yellow needs some love too uwu •:*+.:+
JUNGKOOK
in need of a good time asap it's been too long
it's been a day?

JUNGKOOK

exactly

CAMBABYX

you'd have more than a good time if you just had me for one, lovely night. doesn't that sound like something you want after all, big guy?
JUNGKOOK
it's honestly about time this group chat got its fucking name changed

JUNGKOOK
im so sick of seeing it in my message app every time I open it 😊

YOONGI
is this your way of saying you're gay after all

NAMJOON
oh my god it fucking is

TAEHYUNG
eh, we been knew

JUNGKOOK
ha hahahaha fuck. all. of. you!!

HOSEOK
gUys

SEOKJIN
nO

HOSEOK
IM GONNA DO IT

SEOKJIN
bItcH i hOpe tHe FUCK yOu dO, yOu gOn bE a dEad sOn oF a bItcH i tEll yOu dAt

HOSEOK
GUYS

SEOKJIN
I SAID FUCKING NO

HOSEOK
HOLY FUCKING SHIT

TAEHYUNG
shit cant be holy

JIMIN
only water can, that's why I drink juice instead

NAMJOON
OOF
YOONGI
mood

HOSEOK
GUYS

SEOKJIN
HOSEOK I SWEAR TO MOTHERFUCKING GOD IF YOUR BITCHASS SAYS ONE CUNTING WORD IM SHOVING YOUR DICK UP TRUMPS FAKE ASS WALL

YOONGI
what
the
fuck
is
happening

JUNGKOOK
perhaps Jin's mad

SEOKJIN
pErHaps

HOSEOK
SEOKJIN HAS A PRIVATE ACCOUNT

TAEHYUNG

JIMIN
did you just??

SEOKJIN
YOU'RE DEAD

HOSEOK
AND HE RTS ALL OF HIS PORN ONTO IT

NAMJOON
WAIT 😊
TAEHYUNG
WAIT

JUNGKOOK
my man

YOONGI
what

SEOKJIN
FUCKING RUN BITCH

HOSEOK
HE Follows so many NSFW ACCOUNTS AND HOLY SHIT

HOSEOK
HE LIKE

HOSEOK
RTS THEIR SHIT AND OFNSHAGSJS

HOSEOK
ITS SO GROSS BUT SO HOT AT THE SAME TIME

HOSEOK
THAT BOY’S INTO SOME WEIRD FUCKING SHIT

JUNGKOOK
exposed

TAEHYUNG
that was dirty hoseok

NAMJOON
just mean..

JUNGKOOK
that's not a real bro right there 😊

YOONGI
but we’re intrigued so we forgive you

SEOKJIN
I SWEAR HOSEOK

SEOKJIN
IF YOU WANNA LIVE TO SEE TOMORROW

HOSEOK
HE FOLLOWs THIS ONE DADDY ACCOUNT AND OMFG

YOONGI
HOSEOK
IT LOOKS EXACTLY LIKE NAMJOON

SEOKJIN
THAT'S IT
YOU'RE FUCKING DEAD

NAMJOON
w-what

JUNGKOOK
that: I did not see coming

TAEHYUNG
WAIT FR

JIMIN
Jin im so sorry this is happening rn

YOONGI
no keep going?

Hoseok has removed Seokjin from the conversation

HOSEOK
OMG IM DEADASS

HOSEOK
JOON HE LOOKS EXACTLY LIKE YOU???

TAEHYUNG
im: not that surprised actually

JUNGKOOK
are: any of us?
YOONGI

nope

NAMJOON

I AM?????

NAMJOON

I-Im just sure that's a weird coincidence heh heh 😊

NAMJOON

he jokes around about us liking each other but he knows it's just not realistic..

JIMIN

omg :( Namjoon has a crush on Jin my heart

Jungkook added Seokjin to the conversation

HOSEOK

TRAITOR????

JUNGKOOK

hE thReaTeNed mY bAnaNa mIlk prIvlEdgEs

SEOKJIN

ITS JUST A WEIRD COINCIDENCE

NAMJOON

I TOLD YALL

NAMJOON

I understand Jin, it's okay

SEOKJIN

bless 😊

HOSEOK

THATS NOT IT

SEOKJIN

nO

HOSEOK

HE FOLLOWS THIS ONE CAM BOY AND HOLY MOTHER FUCKING CACTUS

HOSEOK

HES SO HOT

HOSEOK

HIS BODY IS SO FUCKING CURVY?? AND HIS GOD DAMN ASS IS GIGANTIC I JUST

HOSEOK

ID FUCK HIM HOLY FUCK

YOONGI
TAEHYUNG

fr?

HOSEOK
YES

NAMJOON
interesting

SEOKJIN
why do you think i follow him then

JIMIN
what's the account name?

SEOKJIN
I refuse to reveal that information

HOSEOK
I don't remember their @

HOSEOK
but their nick name was like "cambabyx"?? or something like that???

HOSEOK
IDK BUT HE WAS SO FUCKING BEAUTIFUL AND PERFECT

HOSEOK
THE PERFECT BODY

HOSEOK
HELL, THE PERFECT BOY

HOSEOK
HE WAS SO PRETTY THAT EVEN GUK MIGHT FUCK HIM

JUNGKOOK
lmao that's funny

JUNGKOOK
I don't care how much of a girl they might look like

JUNGKOOK
if they're not a girl im not touching them

NAMJOON
that didn't stop you from thinking Jimin was pretty???

YOONGI
yeah and according to you he looks oddly female like??

JUNGKOOK
THERES A DIFFERENCE BETWEEN APPEARANCE AND ATTRACTION YOU DUMB FUCKS

HOSEOK
nO LOOK

HOSEOK
JUNGKOOK

... 

JUNGKOOK
y-you're sure thats a guy??

NAMJOON
FUCK

YOONGI
HOLY SHIT HES BEAUTIFUL

HOSEOK
YES IM SURE

HOSEOK
SEOKJIN

thanks :) for :) the :) ultimate :) exposure :) you :) fucking :) asshole :)


Chapter 41

IMESSAGE
Gayhyung ❤

TAEHYUNG
YOU'RE FUCKING SCREWED

JIMIN
IM FUCKING SCREWED

------------------
Incoming Facetime Request:
Gayhyung ❤

Accept?
YES | NO

JIMIN:
" im literally so screwed what the hell. "

TAEHYUNG:
" I seriously— just... what're the odds? I can't believe he's been following you this whole time. "

JIMIN:
" what do I do?? if they find out do you realize how awkward that's gonna be? "

TAEHYUNG:
" no I know.. at this point, you're just gonna have to act like nothings even different. "

TAEHYUNG:
" you can't let them know. especially if Jungkook ever decides to visit the account. "

JIMIN:
" oh my gosh what if he does though? he looked tempted. he should consider it, he'll want me when he sees how nasty I can be. his perfect little slut, hehe. "

TAEHYUNG:
" Jimin... "

JIMIN:
" yeah yeah, I know, calm down, we're friends now. "

TAEHYUNG:
" uh huh... "
JUNGKOOK
im so confused?? my head hurts. I need a fucking drink or something

82 Retweets | ❤ 816 Likes

| YOONGI
literally makes no sense but go off

================

HOSEOK
JIN'S SECOND ACCOUNT IS @babyjiniex SJSHSJHX

225 Retweets | ❤ 1.2K Likes

| SEOKJIN
fuck it I don't care anymore. ill just do it on this one now thanks asshole

| YOONGI
uhm, not sure what you're into but it's probably some weird shit

| HOSEOK
you won't need his porn with me around tho

| YOONGI

| JUNGKOOK
im good, thanks

| JUNGKOOK
miss me with that gay shit
Chapter 43

CAMBABYX
oh my gosh °˖+°˖✧ a wave of new twinks are following me ☺ hi lovelies!! any soft doms in that bunch? xx

11.2K Retweets | ❤ 60.3K Likes

| NAMJOON
is this what it feels like to be noticed by your idols?
| SEOKJIN
ive been your biggest fan for so long 😊
| TAEHYUNG
nope, we're all twinks here
| HOSEOK
excuse me?? im a top??
| NAMJOON
me too?? ^
| CAMBABYX
oh my gosh a little group 😊 y'all are so cute hehe

JUNGKOOK
my friends are seriously so fucking weird 😊

116 Retweets | ❤ 882 Likes

| HOSEOK
you seemed stressed
| YOONGI
I think he's questioning himself because camboy surprised him
| SEOKJIN
maybe you should follow the account like the rest of us :)
| JUNGKOOK
okay sure, only once I lose my dignity and mind first
| HOSEOK
oh, so shouldn't take that long
JUNGKOOK
FUCK OFF

CAMBABYX
so bun isn't gonna follow me :( darn, I really wanted you to, babe

9.2K Retweets | ❤ 53.8K Likes

JUNGKOOK
my head hurts still

131 Retweets | ❤ 1.2K Likes
Chapter 44

HOSEOK
oh my gosh camboy's got some of the hottest moans ive ever heard???

___________________
99 Retweets | ❤ 826 Likes

================

HOSEOK
my dick HURTS it's so hard?? why's his ass so fucking big 😐 gimmeeee

___________________
69 Retweets | 628 Likes

================

HOSEOK
I WANNA FUCK HIM HES THE PERFECT TINY BOY WTF

___________________
72 Retweets | ❤ 810 Likes

================

JUNGKOOK
I honestly regret learning how to read

___________________
197 Retweets | ❤ 995 Likes
Chapter 45

CAMBABYX
Look what I have on just for you, baby
HOSEOK
I RT'ED CAMBOYS LATEST POST AND JUNGKOOK FUCKING LIKED IT

TAEHYUNG
WHAT

SEOKJIN
THE GAY FUCKING RISKED. IT. ALL

YOONGI
HOLY SHIT

JUNGKOOK
WAIT WHAT

JUNGKOOK
YOU MEAN THAT WASN'T A FUCKING GIRL??

HOSEOK
WHY THE HELL WOULD I BE RT'ING A PIC OF SOME GIRL??

JUNGKOOK
FUCK

JUNGKOOK
I HATE MYSELF

CAMBABYX
so you like what you see, huh? 😊

TAEHYUNG
you need to stop doing this before you destroy yourself again
JUNGKOOK
I don't even know who tf you are?? why am I thinking about you?? what the hell are you plotting??

216 Retweets | 1.0K Likes
Chapter 46

IMESSAGE
Taeshit

JUNGKOOK
who're you tweeting about?

TAEHYUNG
who're you tweeting about?

JUNGKOOK
uh, no one??

TAEHYUNG
uhm, no one??

JUNGKOOK
I said it first

TAEHYUNG
I said it first

JUNGKOOK
WHO

TAEHYUNG
ARE

JUNGKOOK
YOU

TAEHYUNG
FUCKING

JUNGKOOK
TALKING

TAEHYUNG
ABOUT

JUNGKOOK
??

TAEHYUNG
??

JUNGKOOK
STOP FUCKING REPEATING ME

TAEHYUNG
STOP FUCKING REPEATING ME
TAEHYUNG
NOPE FORGET IT

TAEHYUNG
I CANT BELIEVE WE JUST DID THAT

JUNGKOOK
AYE

TAEHYUNG
I hate you

JUNGKOOK
no but fr tho

JUNGKOOK
who're you shading

TAEHYUNG
no oNE

TAEHYUNG
don't worry about it im just watching dramas

JUNGKOOK
..alright

JUNGKOOK
im traumatized btw

JUNGKOOK
I cant believe that account is actually a dude?

JUNGKOOK
thats some gay illusion shit I swear

JUNGKOOK
he looks EXACTLY like the girl I just fucked yesterday 😊

JUNGKOOK
it mind fucked me..

JUNGKOOK
I hate being betrayed

TAEHYUNG
you liked it tho

JUNGKOOK
ON ACCIDENT

JUNGKOOK
I gotta clean up my mistakes
JUNGKOOK
does Jimin have a twitter?

TAEHYUNG
HHSSNNSHMM??

JUNGKOOK
he probably sits and posts pictures of puppies and good ass food he made all day

JUNGKOOK
maybe even outfits and those tumblr aesthetic thingies

JUNGKOOK
OOH flowers, he looks like a flower he totally posts pictures of that shit

JUNGKOOK
that would throw everyone off

TAEHYUNG
HHHMHSNSBA

JUNGKOOK
tf is wrong with you all of a sudden??

TAEHYUNG
NNNOFHIN

JUNGKOOK
...?

TAEHYUNG
AHHHHSGAG

JUNGKOOK
okay.. ill just uh

JUNGKOOK
go look myself then..?

TAEHYUNG
nO
Chapter 47

JUNGKOOK
what's Taehyung gotta follow so many weird ass accounts for though... what the fuck even is a camboy?

261 Retweets | ❤ 816 Likes

================

TAEHYUNG
IM GONNA STAB MYSELF WITH MY OWN TOENAIL SOMEONE STOP HIM

183 Retweets | ❤ 715 Likes

================

JUNGKOOK
hold up.. what the hell..

316 Retweets | ❤ 1.2K Likes

| TAEHYUNG
| nO

| JUNGKOOK
why does that @prettyluv account you all follow look oddly familiar?

| TAEHYUNG
NOOO
Chapter 48

IMESSAGE GROUP CHAT
confi gays & that one straight disappointment

HOSEOK
that bitch never even thanked me for getting us a god damn A on that project 😃

SEOKJIN
so it's true what the say..

YOONGI
straights really do be wildin

TAEHYUNG
omg I don't wanna go to work hhwusuhsbsh

JUNGKOOK
you've been having way too many virtual seizures lately

JUNGKOOK
whats wrong with you dude

NAMJOON
speaking of hets n their wildin

NAMJOON
guk wtf are you tweeting so much for

JUNGKOOK
just trying to find out who tf that one account is

YOONGI
yeah, you're gonna have to be more specific than that

JUNGKOOK
that like

JUNGKOOK
prettyluv?? one

JUNGKOOK
their title thing is "cambabyx" or something I don't fucking know

JUNGKOOK
they look so familiar for some fucking reason I don't get it??

TAEHYUNG
HMMMMJHN

JUNGKOOK
back at it again
JIMIN
wait what

HOSEOK
YOU MEAN THE ONE WHERE YOU LIKED MY RT OF IT

JUNGKOOK
fuCK off it was an accident

JIMIN
you liked it? interesting

SEOKJIN
isn't it tho

JUNGKOOK
no

TAEHYUNG
NOOO

NAMJOON
I didn't think he looked familiar tho??

HOSEOK
yeah me neither??

YOONGI
same?

JUNGKOOK
oh?

JUNGKOOK
it's just me..?

TAEHYUNG
JUST YOU

SEOKJIN
yupp

SEOKJIN
what kinda porn do you actually watch there guk

HOSEOK
ooooh

JUNGKOOK
STRAIGHT??

NAMJOON
answer the question
JUNGKOOK
I JUST DID

maybe it's just because he looked exactly like the chick I fucked with yesterday

JUNGKOOK
thats probably it

HOSEOK
why were you on it anyways

SEOKJIN
was she not good enough

NAMJOON
join the gay side, it feels better

YOONGI
funny coming from a bi

HOSEOK
ironic coming from a pan

JUNGKOOK
I was scrolling through tae's following list to see if Jimin had an account 😄

JIMIN
me??

JUNGKOOK
yeah?

JUNGKOOK
I figured you probably had shit tons of cute animals on your feed

and I needed to get some gross shit off my timeline

JIMIN
I don't have twitter haha

TAEHYUNG
yeah 😁 he doesn't have twitter

SEOKJIN
huh..

HOSEOK
what..?

NAMJOON
he doesn't?? but..
JIMIN
I love this shirt so much

———
184 Retweets | ❤️ 999 Likes

———

JUNGKOOK
no twitter my ass  all men do is lie

———
118 Retweets | ❤️ 718 Likes

———

JUNGKOOK
hold up... wait...

———
91 Retweets | ❤️ 715 Likes
JUNGKOOK
NOFUCKINGWAYDUDE

69 Retweets | ❤ 929 Likes

==================
IMESSAGE
Chickie

JUNGKOOK
sup prettypuv °♡+*°♡
**Chapter 50**

**IMESSAGE**

Bun

**JUNGKOOK**

sup prettyluv ˚✧₊⁎⁺˳✧

**JIMIN**

umm

**JIMIN**

what?

**JUNGKOOK**

oh cmon

**JUNGKOOK**

you don't have to play pretend anymore cam boy

**JUNGKOOK**

I know you're the account that everyone's obsessed with

**JIMIN**

including you?

**JUNGKOOK**

lol no

**JIMIN**

like I said tho guk

**JIMIN**

I don't have a twitter 😇

**JIMIN**

so I have literally no idea what you're talking about

**JUNGKOOK**

yeah k

**JUNGKOOK**

I KNOW it's you

**JUNGKOOK**

seriously, you can stop now

**JIMIN**

what makes you think that it's me?

**JUNGKOOK**

bc oh my god cut the shitty avoiding thing already
JUNGKOOK
your recent tweet is LITERALLY the same shirt as the profile

JIMIN
oh wow, more than one of the same clothes exist Jungkook... it's a miracle??

JUNGKOOK
smartass..

JUNGKOOK

JUNGKOOK
your lips are rather distinctive, wouldn't you agree?
JIMIN
oh

JIMIN
so what im hearing is

JIMIN
you pay attention to my lips 😊

JUNGKOOK
not the point?

JIMIN
oh my gosh, so you actually DO look at my lips you're cute

JUNGKOOK
we've hung out before??

JUNGKOOK
and by "hung out" I mean me putting all your shit away for you

JUNGKOOK
but eh, same thing

JUNGKOOK
did you just expect me to never notice what you look like or??

JIMIN
no one else seemed to

JIMIN
maybe you should make eye contact with me when I speak to you, bun

JIMIN
rather than just staring at my lips 😊

JIMIN
if you wanted a peck all you had to do was ask x

JUNGKOOK
I NEVER SAID I DID THAT OR WANTED THAT

JIMIN
never said you didn't either

JUNGKOOK
WHA

JUNGKOOK
WHAT THE FUCK ELSE AM I GONNA LOOK AT AS YOU SPEAK??

JIMIN
again, bun
JIMIN
my eyes 😂

JUNGKOOK
shut up

JIMIN
you gonna make me..?

JUNGKOOK
oh my god stop

JIMIN
and if I decide otherwise?

JUNGKOOK
why'd you lie tho? didn't want me seeing your tweets or something?

JIMIN
way to dodge the question

JUNGKOOK
but based off the fact that you wanted to find my personal so bad???

JIMIN
id say you really wanted to, regardless 😔

JUNGKOOK
but yeah, the nsfw one isn't really of your concern yet :(?

JIMIN
you're not ready for that type of stuff, straight boy 😑

JUNGKOOK
bet??

JUNGKOOK
don't think I can handle it??

JIMIN
I know you can't

JIMIN
I really don't think you're ready for that shit

JUNGKOOK
oh please

JUNGKOOK
ive seen the type of batshit crazy shit Hoseok's been saying about you

JUNGKOOK
I have a male body, I know what they fucking look like
JUNGKOOK
im not a child

JIMIN
well again, my body doesn't look very "manly" for lack of better word

JIMIN
according to YOU, anyways

JUNGKOOK
oh, well then ive DEFINITELY seen those before 😃

JUNGKOOK
my area of specialty

JIMIN
Hoseok's only seen some of the newer stuff

JIMIN
ive had that account for two years, bun

JUNGKOOK
is that some kinda threat??

JUNGKOOK
are you trying to scare me with threats as tiny as your hand?

JIMIN
..fuck you

JIMIN
but no

JIMIN
if you're freaking shit over what Hoseok's been tweeting..

JIMIN
then you're CERTAINLY not ready for the rest of it

JUNGKOOK
bet

JIMIN
alright, go see for yourself

================

CAMBABYX
need someone who I can do this with :(  

imagine me riding you so good that all you can do is fill me up as I moan and whimper like the pretty princess that I am for you •:*+.:+

hehe new jeans ☆彡
cambabyx
if I ever get someone with this body, consider me their bitch
CAMBABYX
for you, baby  don't you wanna see what else I can do with these pretty lips of mine that you
can't stop looking at? 😊

____________________

16K Retweets |❤️ 72.4K Likes

===============

IMESSAGE
Bun

JUNGKOOK
huh

JUNGKOOK
you were right

JIMIN
too much for innocent lil bun bun :(

JUNGKOOK
no

JUNGKOOK
but you JUST posted that last one

JUNGKOOK
and I can't stop watching it..

JUNGKOOK
you really are a bitch
CAMBABYX
awh look :) the dom finally followed me •:*+:+ hi baby

8.5K Retweets | ❤ 39.5K Likes

| JUNGKOOK | stfu |
| CAMBABYX | thats no way to speak to someone, bun ☹ don't be mean :( |

| JUNGKOOK | make me |
| CAMBABYX | maybe if you stop on over after class ill think about it |

CAMBABYX
sigh.. im looking good today, and for what? maybe you
JUNGKOOK

um...

83 Retweets | ❤ 917 Likes
Chapter 52

IMESSAGE
Bun

JIMIN
wasn't expecting that from you bun bun 😊

JIMIN
I wasn't kidding tho :) maybe you should come by after your class's finished? 😊

JIMIN
I could make you some ramen

JUNGKOOK
...

JUNGKOOK
ill think about it..

JUNGKOOK
but ONLY as your new friend..

JUNGKOOK
it's like you're two different people this is so weird

JIMIN
of course, kook-ah

JIMIN
what else would it be?

JUNGKOOK
who fuckin knows tbh

JIMIN
we're you surprised?

JUNGKOOK
by your account? or by your body?

JIMIN
both

JUNGKOOK
I mean yeah.. a little?

JUNGKOOK
I didn’t expect it, that's for sure

JUNGKOOK
I knew what you looked like to a certain extent
JUNGKOOK
since you're convinced it's like the brink of summer or whatever

JUNGKOOK
but holy shit dude

JUNGKOOK
how the fuck are you so curvy?

JIMIN
tons of work and patience

JIMIN
have any more questions for me, Jungkookie?

JUNGKOOK
yeah actually

JUNGKOOK
do girl accounts like yours exist?

JIMIN
...are you

JIMIN
are you serious..

JUNGKOOK
hell fucking yeah??

JUNGKOOK
you think I don't wanna watch some small, hot ass chick fucking herself on my timeline??

JUNGKOOK
thats a massive turn on for most guys by the way??

JIMIN
well

JIMIN
it depends

JIMIN
you've had tons of fucks before

JIMIN
none of them've ever done that for you??

JUNGKOOK
nope

JIMIN
oh
JUNGKOOK
that's why I wanna know, some do requests don’t they??

JIMIN
sure

JUNGKOOK
then wouldn't it be nice if someone did??

JIMIN
I guess, yeah..

JUNGKOOK
do you?

JIMIN
yes

but im not sure how many girls just have twitters dedicated to that sort of thing, ive never looked
obviously

JIMIN
maybe you should just stick to mine then ♡ it's good enough for everyone’s pleasure necessities uwu

JUNGKOOK
for gross guys who wanna objectify your body, sure

JUNGKOOK
but im not gonna do it

JUNGKOOK
no matter how much of a girl you look like

JIMIN
wait..

JIMIN
so you'll objectify an actual girl's body..

JIMIN
but not mine..?

JUNGKOOK
yeah pretty much

JUNGKOOK
well okay, not like OBJECTIFY.. I respect women, they're amazing

JUNGKOOK
but I have their consent at least, im not a monster
JUNGKOOK
I don't wanna belittle you?? wouldn't that make me a terrible friend?

JUNGKOOK
all the girls I mess with hold no title or significance to me, therefore I don't really care

JUNGKOOK
and neither do most of them, im sure

JUNGKOOK
im willing to bet some girls use me for rebounds or just for a fuck as well

JUNGKOOK
I don't mind, we're just two consenting adults

JUNGKOOK
but im not trying to do that to you

JUNGKOOK
we're friends now, im not gonna judge you for it. But im also not gonna take advantage of you for it either??

JUNGKOOK
besides

JUNGKOOK
im straight lol

JIMIN
oh

JIMIN
that's different.. nobody's ever respected my body before?? what's this feeling..

68 Retweets l ❤ 648 Likes

CAMBABYX
oh well hehe, guess that just means ill have to try harder to make you want me like that degrading me, baby, this body is yours now x

10.7K Retweets l ❤ 62.5K Likes
IMESSAGE
Jeon 😊

JUNGKOOK
so

JUNGKOOK
ive already confronted the other liar

JUNGKOOK
now it's your turn

JUNGKOOK
why the fuck you lyin?

TAEHYUNG
... why you always lyin?

TAEHYUNG
ooOoh my god, stop fuckin lyin??

JUNGKOOK
not the time for vine recreations you little cunt

JUNGKOOK
why'd you lie about Jimin having a twitter

TAEHYUNG
I still don't even know how you found out entirely

JUNGKOOK
ive spoken to him before, ya know??

JUNGKOOK
his lips are VERY pretty—

JUNGKOOK
I MEAN DISTINCTIVE

TAEHYUNG
...

TAEHYUNG
that sounded hella gay.. just by the way

JUNGKOOK
sHUT uP

TAEHYUNG
so you look at his lips huh
JUNGKOOK
YOU BOTH FUCKING SAID THAT

JUNGKOOK
THATS NOT WHAT I MEANT

TAEHYUNG
the gay leaped?

JUNGKOOK
OHMYGOD SHUT UP

JUNGKOOK
ITS LITERALLY NOT EVEN THAT BIG A FUCKING DEAL I RECOGNIZED HIM

JUNGKOOK
HES MY NEIGHBOUR FFS

TAEHYUNG
so... the tweets don't bother you?

JUNGKOOK
no

JUNGKOOK
should they??

TAEHYUNG
up to you, I guess

JUNGKOOK
its not like he's fucking himself right in front of me

JUNGKOOK
I have the choice to scroll passed it

TAEHYUNG
will you tho..

JUNGKOOK
YES

==============

CAMBABYX
my sweater's so cute n short for you :( yet you still haven't even come over to see me

12.3K Retweets | 57.9K Likes

==============

CAMBABYX
you've been on my mind a lot.. I just want you to dick me down already ☆*:°:°:*☆
CAMBABYX
I could be your prettiest, disgusting little whore :( omg don't make me wait so long baby, I wanna cry when we cum together 😐

JUNGKOOK
why am I so frustrated.. I don't even have class anymore, what the fuck

JIMIN
come over, bun ☺ ill make you some dinner

JUNGKOOK
who am I to turn down free food
Chapter 54

II THIRD PERSON II

It wasn't often that Jungkook found himself somewhere that wasn't a bar or a bed. Actually, to be completely honestly, he wasn't sure why he even came over to Jimin's in the first place.

Maybe he really DID need someone to help de-stress? he doesn't fucking know.

Jungkook figured that the little blonde was giggly enough to distract him from whatever school seemed to be doing to him at the moment.

No harm in that, right?

Besides, whatever soup he was making smelled amazing; so much so that the younger didn't even pay any mind to how his sweater was so short.. barely covering his thick plumpness.

Jungkook wanted some of that fucking food.

"So," Jimin began, sweetly, gazing up at the latter whilst stirring the pot. "what's the matter, Kookie?"

"Not gonna lie.. Im not sure." he trailed, honest.

School was never something that got to the raven before, so why now? Was it because he enrolled into a new program to aid his major? Probably.

"Is it college?" Rather cleverly, Jimin figured the exact dilemma. With that, Jungkook nodded, slumping his hand into his palm as probably seen on tv. "Need to vent?"

Shaking his head, the younger proved his stance on not really needing an outlet. That's not why he came here.

It was weird, but it honestly wasn't anything he thought complaining over would ever fix.

Maybe he needed to simply change the topic of conversation or something? Get his mind somewhere else. He doesn't know.

Let's find out.

"I had a question for you, though." The taller boy introduced, watching as the latter poured some onto a spoon and fed himself for a flavour test.

"Sure, what's up?"

"You're not really a secretary.. are you?" Jungkook couldn't help but put two and two together after being introduced into his camboy account.

He still had no fucking idea what one actually was, but he's not delusional enough to believe that Jimin's still holding an ordinary job after the fact.

"What gave it away?" He giggled, smirking as his eyes peered into the younger's, shaking his hips during the process. "Was it the fact that my ass's practically hanging out right now?"
"That has something to deal with it, yeah."

Handing the younger a poured bowl of soup, Jimin sat down next to him. "Yeah, I'm one of the more followed camboys. I do tons of things with it; but it's how I can afford everything that I have, people send me gifts after I do their requests and stuff like that."

"What do you do exactly?" Jungkook thought that what he did was interesting. Probably wasn't anything he'd imagine ever wanting to do for a living. "Other than post naughty pictures all over twitter, anyways."

"Oh, you think they're naughty?" The blonde lightly smirked, resting a hand along the top of Jungkook's thigh whilst he inhaled the soup that was actually surprisingly everything.

Jungkook always loved a good homemade Yukgaejang (as that's what he recognized it as after the first taste)

Damn, Jimin really did know how to cook.

All while ignoring the fact that he was inching closer to somewhere he shouldn't, Jungkook turned to him with an are you kidding me type of expression.

"Really, Jimin?"

"I do more than just that Jungkook.. it's complicated." He sighed, retracting his hand and resting his face over the steaming soup.

"Like what?"

"Well.. it's weird to explain. Would you rather wanna see it, maybe?"

Shrugging, Jungkook wasn't really sure what that meant. Still though, he was curious of how he could do things like this all day and be content with it.

So yeah, maybe he did wanna see for himself.

"I have a live tonight at 9:30. Once you go home, as long as you're still wondering, go ahead and watch it." The little blonde grinned, taking the first bite of food before peering to the latter again with crinkled eyes, arching his back ever so slightly. "In the mean time, why don't you tell me about what you meant earlier."

Hmm..

What he meant earlier..?

What the hell was he referring to with that?

"What'd I say to you earlier?" Solely for the need of reassurance, Jungkook inquired something that the older seemed too've thought was obvious.

Based on his raised brow, anyways.

"You said my account was good for gross guys who wanted to objectify my body." He told, gently chewing on some of the beef within the stew. "Why'd you say it like that?"

"Isn't that exactly what they're doing?" Jungkook didn't necessarily mean to phrase it like a question, but he seriously thought it was obvious that that's what they were doing.
Didn't Jimin realize that?

"I never thought so." The latter shrugged, smoothing out his sweater. "I have the body that everyone seems to like, shouldn't I put it out there for the world to see?"

Who put that idea into his head? What the fuck.

Jungkook hated assuming, but that didn't sound like honesty to him. If anything, he felt it was something that Jimin felt obligated to do.

That wasn't the point with accounts like his. If anybody's posting videos or pictures of themselves online it's supposed to be a form of art, not just because people asked them to or whatever. It needs to be a consensual thing for public view.

This just sounded like something Jimin did because someone told him to.

Besides, his tone was never genuine when he said things like that, Jungkook couldn't help but question if he actually wanted to be seen that way or not.

Maybe he felt that he needed to act that way for other's (disgusting) amusement?

If that was the deal, then it was a horrible case of self degradation. Jimin clearly didn't respect himself if that was his excuse: *because it would make others interested in him.*

He portrayed himself in a way that wasn't actually him. Maybe that's who Taehyung was always indirecting on twitter.

If he continued flaunting his body around for the sake of others and not just because he wanted to for himself, then yeah..

He'd be destroying some strings of self worth.

"There's nothing wrong with doing it," Jungkook quickly dejected, just in case the boy thought he was about to put him down for doing it. "But it should be a matter of *you* wanting to do it, not you doing it because others want you to."

Once again, Jimin shrugged. "I don't really mind either way, I'm just a little sex toy waiting to happen aren't I?" Then frowned before using his sweater paw to hide it. "I'm never going to be anything but a pretty body to anybody, Jungkook."

"Why would you even say that about yourself?" The younger felt horrible for him. Jimin, despite being unpredictable at times, was still a nice person to be around.

Why else would he hang around him so much?

It didn't bother him that Jimin was so flirtty or that he was so straightforward or bold. It didn't bother him that he was confident in his looks and flaunted his charm around like a museum piece.

None of that phased the younger boy.

Because again, at the end of the day, Jimin was still a nice boy who giggled a lot. The same boy who called him all these adorable nicknames and still the same nice boy who made him feel things he's never felt before.

He was more than just a *pretty body* to Jungkook. He was human.
A person.

"Because, bun.." The older trailed, looking to the latter with the most beautiful filled, sorrow felt, eyes. "I'm the most disgusting type of pretty there is."

So then it's true.. he thought it was right and yet absolutely nothing about him was disgusting. Everything was just..

Pretty.
CAMBABYX
live tonight at 9:30 tune in if you're still interested x

13.4K Retweets | ❤ 45.8K Likes

================

JUNGKOOK
alright... here we go I guess?

118 Retweets | ❤ 1.2K Likes

================

JUNGKOOK
oh

118 Retweets | ❤ 1.2K Likes

================

JUNGKOOK
uhm that's... nice??

118 Retweets | ❤ 1.2K Likes

================

JUNGKOOK
wait, why tf am I still watching this..?

118 Retweets | ❤ 1.2K Likes

================

JUNGKOOK
he does this because of other people? geez

118 Retweets | ❤ 1.2K Likes

================

JUNGKOOK
oh my god??

118 Retweets | ❤ 1.2K Likes

================
JUNGKOOK
why's he right though.. why's it so beautiful..

118 Retweets | ❤ 1.2K Likes

JUNGKOOK
what's the real reason he does this.. I need to know

118 Retweets | ❤ 1.2K Likes

CAMBABYX
one of the first screencaps of tonight x hope you liked it 😊

18.4K Retweets | ❤ 53.5K Likes
Chapter 56

|| THIRD PERSON ||

Although it might've been rather expected, Jungkook was actually really nervous as the screen lit up before him so suddenly.

He wasn't even sure why that was exactly. It's not like he's never watched anything along these lines before. Pornhub was definitely something he often cleared from his pathetic search history.

It was probably just because it was of someone he personally knew this time— his neighbour, his friend.

Jimin.

( Yeah, that's it. That's the reason, nothing else could possibly be.)

With that in mind, maybe it wasn't all that weird that he nerved himself whilst sitting atop his loose bed sheets, biting his nail as the little one's smile came into view with soft sounds of water running in the background.

Anyone would've been, to be honest. It was Park Jimin. They'd be crazy if they weren't.

At one point, Jungkook even debated why he was truly doing this. This was his new friend's live stream for fucks sake.

Was his curiosity really worth it?

After some intense consideration, perhaps it was.

Maybe there was something holding him back from missing out on the blonde doing himself wonders, as well.

Who knows.

"Hi lovelies." The innocence of his voice pierced through the latter's ears like toxin, making him a thousand times more on edge as Jimin was only in a small robe. "Hi to you too, bun."

Jungkook drove himself crazy with the little smirk he totally just personally received just now.

"Tonight's live is just gonna be another bath," The blonde began, setting the camera down beside himself after slipping the fabric off, setting himself into the warmth of the aesthetic washed water. "I hope that's a simple enough start."

What threw him off, however, was the fact that Jimin didn't allow for anything above his lips to be present.

Perhaps that was just the best way to seal his identity with thousands of people watching him do all sorts of randomly spurred things.

Seemed logical, at least.

"What do you think bun," Jimin pursed, picking up some of the flowers floating along what was probably a scented bathtub. "Are these flowers just as pretty as me?"
"You're still prettier.." Jungkook mindlessly whispered to himself, widening his eyes as Jimin picked the camera up to show off his sexily, sleek legs.

"I shaved just the other day." He carried on, supplying the video with some casual commentary. "How do my legs look for you, my lovelies?"

"Perfect.."

Just then, Jimin turned the camera around to face his chest, letting his fingers slowly trace themselves along the very faint outlines of where muscles definitely once laid.

Did his body used to look different at some earlier point?

Jungkook couldn't help but raise his brow as Jimin showed further down, ending just before his length would've been exposed.

There's no way Jimin was naturally built this way. It was nearly impossible for a boy to accomplish that without a mass implode of various surgeries.

Is that what he did to himself?

If anything, it looked as if he used to have a very emasculated body. It genuinely seemed as if Jimin had faint lines of where a six pack once laid.

That confused Jungkook.

Why would he re-sculpt his body? Sure, it was beautiful now, but it was probably just as beautiful as before, as well.

It was so insane for Jungkook go take note of, he never noticed it before.

Jimin's entirety seriously looked like it had undergone massive forceful changes and treatments.

Why..?

He didn't have boobs, so he wasn't a female or anything. His body just had way too many similarities to one for it to be completely born given.

Jungkook didn't know if it was wrong to be attracted to it or not.

For some reason though, he couldn't help but find all of Jimin to be rather lovely. Exteriors and interiors.

There was no denying him being an attractive person. No matter how you chose to view him.

Thankfully, Jungkook gave the little one enough credit to account for more than just what other people cared for.

He was doing a great job at humanizing Jimin once again.

"How bout I play with myself for a little bit, yeah?" The blonde questioned, showing as his fingers started to please himself whilst tossing himself back, emitting moans that WERE surprisingly very pretty. "Let me show you how much of a good boy I can be for you, baby. Let me be your little slut."

Except what killed him the most was that last comment. Despite what Jungkook thought, even Jimin
himself still viewed himself as a one.
Chapter 57

IMESSAGE
Chickie

JUNGKOOK
so..

JUNGKOOK
that's it huh

JIMIN
yeah pretty much

JUNGKOOK
do you find enjoyment out of that..? im confused

JIMIN
out of what? pleasuring myself? yeah..

JIMIN
you dont?

JUNGKOOK
no of course I do

JUNGKOOK
but like..

JUNGKOOK
I could never record myself??

JUNGKOOK
id be so uncomfortable with that

JUNGKOOK
how do you do it so casually?

JIMIN
im a fucking whore, Jungkook

JIMINS
that's why

JUNGKOOK
could you maybe.. not say that about yourself?

JIMIN
why not?? it's fucking true?

JUNGKOOK
but like.. it's really not tho
JIMIN
you sound just like Taehyung omg

JIMIN
clearly you must've thought so..

JUNGKOOK
what the fuck??

JUNGKOOK
when or how did I ever—

JIMIN
you just watched me fuck myself in a bath, Jungkook

JIMIN
you enjoyed it, didn't you?

JUNGKOOK
I..

JIMIN
so that's a yes, I am then. you only ever find enjoyment with other blasted ass sluts

JIMIN
that makes me just the same as the rest of them

JUNGKOOK
Jimin, what the fuck is the matter with you?

JIMIN
what the matter with me? ohhh

JIMIN
that was bold

JIMIN
considering the "straight boy" wanted to watch me masturbate so badly

JUNGKOOK
what the hell?

JIMIN
I know you thought it was pretty

JIMIN
im prettier when im needy, aren't I, bun?

JIMIN
imagine how pretty id be when im needy for you

JUNGKOOK
this doesn't change anything..
JIMIN
lol are you sure about that?

JIMIN
you just watched a gay boy give himself a handjob in a decorated bath

JIMIN
all while indirecting you the whole time that you watched him

JIMIN
he was just so beautiful, right?

JIMIN
curves and all

JIMIN
I look exactly like the girls you fuck

JIMIN
face it then, bun

JIMIN
you're gonna be addicted to me

JIMIN
im your next victim— your next conquest

JIMIN
go ahead and make use of me, then

JIMIN
what're you waiting for?

JIMIN
make me your worthless bitch, Jungkook

JIMIN
just fucking do it already

JIMIN
what other meaning could I possibly have to a boy that fucks people for a living?

JIMIN
go ahead, get what you want and go

JIMIN
fuck me and ruin me, I fucking want you to

JUNGKOOK
you're ruining yourself when you speak like this..

JUNGKOOK
I can literally hear you sobbing, Jimin
JIMIN
that's not me

JIMIN
I don't sob over the fucking truth, Jungkook. that's so pathetic..

JIMIN
im pathetic

JIMIN
come over and take advantage of me

JIMIN
I know you want to

JIMIN
im giving permission and ASKING you to do it already. What the FUCK are you waiting for?

JIMIN
I look like all your other bitches so why the fuck not, right? 😊

JIMIN
a hole's a hole

JIMIN
ill be so pretty for you :)

JIMIN
ill be so desperate for your cock, be as rough as you want with me

JIMIN
make. me. your. useless. toy

JUNGKOOK
no

JUNGKOOK
you're not my "bitch" or my "toy"

JIMIN
and yet you just watched my live porn as if I was

JUNGKOOK
what're you trying to gain here? what the fuck are you benefiting by doing this

JIMIN
turning a straight boy int—

JUNGKOOK
well you can stop

JUNGKOOK
because it's not going to work
JIMIN
that's what you think

JUNGKOOK
that's what I know

JIMIN
bet

JIMIN
try me

JIMIN
fucking watch me

CAMBABYX
you want this, dont fucking lie to me
JUNGKOOK
im so fucking pissed

JUNGKOOK
what hurts me the most is that everything you say and do aren't actually you. they're just who you've corrupted yourself into thinking you needed to be
Chapter 58

**IMessage**
Taehit

**Jungkook**
are you aware that Jimin's ruining himself

**Taehyung**
what?

**Jungkook**
by degrading himself every chance he gets

**Taehyung**
I

**Taehyung**
yes

**Jungkook**
are you aware that Jimin's trying to get me to strip him of his worth

**Taehyung**
what?

**Jungkook**
by making me question my sexuality and have sex with him

**Taehyung**
I

**Taehyung**
yes

**Jungkook**
what the fuck??

**Jungkook**
AND YOU DIDNT FUCKING TELL ME??

**Jungkook**
THAT'S LITERALLY SO FUCKING FUCKED UP??

**Jungkook**
WHY DIDNT YOU FUCKING TELL ME

**Jungkook**
NOW HE'S WORSE DUDE

**Taehyung**
I JUST
TAEHYUNG
I WASNT THINKING OKAY??

JUNGKOOK
you knew this whole time that Jimin was prying to get to me..

JUNGKOOK
and your only excuse for not warning me of this

JUNGKOOK
WAS BECAUSE YOU WERENT FUCKING THINKING??

TAEHYUNG
OKAY WELL IN MY FUCKING DEFENSE I DIDNT THINK THE LITTLE CUNT WOULD TAKE IT THIS FAR

TAEHYUNG
I SAW THE LIVE. I KNOW YOURE FOLLOWING HIM NOW. EVERY TWEET HE MAKES MAKES ME WANNA RIP MY EYES OUT

JUNGKOOK
weLL tHinK aGaIn!!

TAEHYUNG
HE NEVER TRIED FOLLOWING YOU OR ANYTHING AT FIRST

TAEHYUNG
HELL, HE EVEN LIED ABOUT THE ACCOUNT ONCE YOU STARTED PUTTING TWO AND TWO TOGETHER

TAEHYUNG
HOW WAS I SUPPOSED TO KNOW HED DO THIS??

TAEHYUNG
HES A SNEAKY LIL SHIT

JUNGKOOK
YEAH NO FUCKING SHIT

JUNGKOOK
what'd he originally tell you?

TAEHYUNG
that it was a harmless little game

TAEHYUNG
he was just looking for some fun, as he usually tries with straight/questioning boys

TAEHYUNG
went off about how hilarious it'd be if you considered having sex with him

TAEHYUNG
only for him to turn you down and laugh about it
JUNGKOOK
ARE YOU BOTH FUCKING DENSE

TAEHYUNG
hmmm

JUNGKOOK
ITS NOT ONLY WEIRD AND ABSOLUTELY HORRIBLE

JUNGKOOK
BUT ITS FUCKING IMPOSSIBLE

JUNGKOOK
IM STRAIGHT

JUNGKOOK
IM NOT HAVING SEX WITH HIM

JUNGKOOK
ESPECIALLY NOT WITH ALL OF THIS SHIT GOING ON??

JUNGKOOK
IM NOT GONNA BELITTLE HIM TAEHYUNG WHY THE FUCK WOULD YOU LET HIM THINK THAT???

JUNGKOOK
I DONT WANNA RUIN A NEW FUCKING FRIENDSHIP

JUNGKOOK
BUT GREAT!! MAYBE NOW WE CANT EVEN BE FRIENDS IF ALL HES GONNA DO IS TRY TO HAVE SEX WITH ME

TAEHYUNG
oh. trust me, he doesn't actually wanna have sex with you

TAEHYUNG
he's very specific when it comes to that

TAEHYUNG
just chill, he'll die off when he sees you won't actually do it

TAEHYUNG
he's in a really bad headspace right now and that's why he's acting like this

TAEHYUNG
it's why he's belittling himself

TAEHYUNG
all you have to do is be nice to him, convince him you're not there to use his body and ruin his last brink of any stable self value

TAEHYUNG
otherwise yeah, he might never get himself figured out
TAEHYUNG
it'll only be worse if you don't prove to him that he's more than just this "pretty boy with a pretty body"

TAEHYUNG
he's tricked himself into believing that all he can offer someone is his fucking effeminate ass body

TAEHYUNG
people've only ever taken advantage of him for it

TAEHYUNG
it's all he knows

TAEHYUNG
it's not his fault he sees it that way

TAEHYUNG
he sees you as a guy who loves sex and does it all the time

TAEHYUNG
therefore, probably talked himself into abusing his body for your pleasure

TAEHYUNG
he won't stop unless you show him he's more than that to you

TAEHYUNG
otherwise that's all he'll ever consider himself as, a bitch that you should want to touch & ruin

TAEHYUNG
it's all his life's ever been.. he's just looking to press the replay button, he doesn't know better anymore

JUNGKOOK
that literally?? oh my god.. what the hell

JUNGKOOK
I would never do that to him..

JUNGKOOK
I never even thought taking advantage of the fact that he looks like all the girls ive screwed before??

JUNGKOOK
I just wanted to be his friend since he's nice and funny

JUNGKOOK
it's different, he makes me feel different

TAEHYUNG
maybe he was right tho

JUNGKOOK
WTF
TAEHYUNG
whAt

TAEHYUNG
BEING GAY IS FUCKING AWESOME

TAEHYUNG
why are you so pressed?

JUNGKOOK
BECAUSE IM STRAIGHT

TAEHYUNG
okay we get it. hets be wildin

JUNGKOOK
seriously though..

JUNGKOOK
I just..

JUNGKOOK
is this all because im being friendly to him?

JUNGKOOK
because I don't wanna have to be mean to him, he's so cute

TAEHYUNG
WHAT

JUNGKOOK
SHUT UP AND LET ME FINISH

JUNGKOOK
I don't wanna be mean to him, but if im nice would that just mean im stuck in this endless trap??

TAEHYUNG
endless trap of what, exactly

JUNGKOOK
him trying to see if I want any of that boipussy

TAEHYUNG
awh..

TAEHYUNG
that's kinda sweet tho :( 

JUNGKOOK
ME FUCKING HIS BOIPUSSY?

TAEHYUNG
nO
TAEHYUNG
the concept..

JUNGKOOK
of me fucking his boipussy?

TAEHYUNG
IF YOU SAY THAT ONE MORE TIME I SWEAR TO FUCKING GOD

TAEHYUNG
I meant the two of you..

TAEHYUNG
you're like this hot, caring, strong edgy "bad boy" and he's this giggly, bubbly, sometimes innocent, sweet little pretty twink that posts pictures of his big ass on twitter 😏

TAEHYUNG
you're like.. basically perfect for each other.. :( 

TAEHYUNG
I not jealous I swear

TAEHYUNG
not like id ever like one of you or anything..

JUNGKOOK
you're weird..

JUNGKOOK
but has he had surgery btw?? do you know

TAEHYUNG
...

TAEHYUNG
I..

JUNGKOOK
nvm

TAEHYUNG
honestly guk just don't worry about it. he'll stop once he gets bored

TAEHYUNG
it wouldn't hurt to do what I advised though ^

JUNGKOOK
has he done it like this before?

TAEHYUNG
nope
then how're you so sure?

**TAEHYUNG**

im not

**TAEHYUNG**

I just hope to god im right about something for once
Chapter 59

IMESSAGE GROUP CHAT
this is a gays and girls event only 😊

JUNGKOOK
FINALLY

JUNGKOOK
THE NAME'S BEEN CHANGED

JUNGKOOK
wait

JUNGKOOK
YOU MOTHERFUCKERS???

JUNGKOOK
IM STILL FUCKING EXCLUDED???

SEOKJIN
excuse me?

TAEHYUNG
we said a gays and GIRLS

NAMJOON
yeah

YOONGI
we didn't forget you

JUNGKOOK
fuCK oFF

JIMIN
actually, you're included twice hehe 😊

TAEHYUNG
OOF

SOEKJIN
FUCK HE..

NAMJOON
WENT THERE

HOSEOK
THE GAYS ALWAYS WIN

JUNGKOOK
K M FUCKING S
JIMIN
omg guys 😊

TAEHYUNG
gays*

JIMIN
omg gays 😊

JUNGKOOK

HOSEOK
wassup min?

JIMIN
my schedule just got emailed to me 😊

SEOKJIN
TELL TELL TELL

SEOKJIN
I NEED TO KNOW WHEN MY BIG TWINK ENERGY BITCH IS IN CLASS WITH ME

NAMJOON
wow

YOONGI
Tae is quaking

TAEHYUNG
HOSEOK
spill it boi

JIMIN
Calculus
English IV
Photography
Fashion Design
American Government II
Physics
Contemporary Dance &
Advanced Composition

SEOKJIN
oMg fAshlon aT 4??

JIMIN
yep 😊

NAMJOON
physics on odd days?

JIMIN
yes 😊

YOONGI
we don't have anything

JIMIN
awh no 😅

HOSEOK
YES WE HAVE DANCE TOGETHER. ITS ONLY GOT ONE TIME

JIMIN
WOOOO

TAEHYUNG
Fashion at 6?

JIMIN
yee

TAEHYUNG
and photog at 7:30?? 😊

JIMIN
😊

JUNGKOOK
oh..
SEOKJIN
LMAOOOOOO

HOSEOK
JUNGGKOOK'S GON BE GAY BY THE END OF THIS QUARTER YALL

NAMJOON
THATS HIS MAJOR PFTHAH

YOONGI
y'all could work on those projects together

JUNGGKOOK
UM BUT TAE WAS ALWAYS MY PARTNER

TAEHYUNG
nah it's fine ill just go off and be gay with Sooyoung

SEOKJIN
omg I love herrrr

NAMJOON
SOOYOUNG? I MISS HER OMG

TAEHYUNG
she's my new partner now lmao sorry guk

JIMIN
looks like we're partners, bun

JUNGGKOOK
whatever you say..
Chapter 60

CAMBABYX
I just saw an ad for cute lacy white underwear with a dick hole in them I should so buy them.. ☆
♫ it'd make things so much easier x dontcha think?

18.4K Retweets | ❤ 69.9K Likes

JUNGKOOK
no

286 Retweets | ❤ 1.9K Likes

CAMBABYX
why am I such a mood for giving a lap dance??

12.3K Retweets | ❤ 64.4K Likes

JUNGKOOK
HEADACHES

126 Retweets | ❤ 999 Likes

CAMBABYX
my new jeans came in tho uwu 😊
JUNGKOOK  
I know what you doing and you need to stop

CAMBABYX  
come over and make me, big boy
Chapter 61

IMessage
Bun

Jungkook
Are you trying to be cute or something?

Jungkook
cause im genuinely wondering what you're trying to do

Jungkook
im not mad im just

Jungkook
idk.. I need to know what's up with you

Jimin
trying? :(

Jimin
im always cute 😊

Jimin
but LITERALLY im not even doing anything

Jimin
so idk what you're talking about

Jungkook
your tweets??

Jimin
what about them??

Jungkook
are you trying to say something with them or not

Jimin
they're LITERALLY no different from what I usually say, bun

Jungkook
tHeYre liTTeRalLy nO dIfFerEnt
JUNGKOOK
but I swear they are

JIMIN
what would be different about them, hmm?

JUNGKOOK
idk

JUNGKOOK
you seem to be plotting something

JUNGKOOK
it's suspicious

JIMIN
are you implying something about me?

JUNGKOOK
I feel as if that should be my question???

JUNGKOOK
are YOU implying something about ME

JIMIN
again, no different from before

JUNGKOOK
I don't like what you're saying though

JIMIN
okay

JIMIN
unfollow me then?

JIMIN
still gonna tweet the exact same as I always have

**JUNGKOOK**

fine

**JUNGKOOK**

looks like I just need to be blunt then

**JUNGKOOK**

are you trying to get on my dick?

**JIMIN**

are you trying to get me on your dick?

**JUNGKOOK**

no

**JIMIN**

likewise

**JUNGKOOK**

then..

**JUNGKOOK**

I don't see the point??

**JIMIN**

it's all a joke, kook-ah

**JIMIN**

im only doing it to mess with you

**JIMIN**

you couldn't've possibly thought I wanted to have sex with you, did you?

**JUNGKOOK**

that's certainly considerable

**JUNGKOOK**

based on all the horrible things you've been saying about yourself to me

**JUNGKOOK**

and all the literal innuendos and sexual comments you've made towards or about me

**JIMIN**

again, sweetie, not being serious 😋

**JIMIN**

we're friends now, im not trying to hook up with you or anything

**JIMIN**

it's just something ive always done to cute guys

**JUNGKOOK**
oh

JUNGKOOK
so im cute tho

JIMIN
you call me pretty, what's the difference?

JUNGKOOK
you're gay

JIMIN
so what?

JUNGKOOK
so you mean it, mean it

JIMIN
THATS LITERALLY—

JIMIN
UGH

JIMIN
whatever, go off

JIMIN
being cocky again I see

JUNGKOOK
but you literally just said??

JIMIN
where

JUNGKOOK
..

JUNGKOOK
okay

JUNGKOOK
I still don't see your drive for this "joke"

JIMIN
you're not like me. you haven't lived through what I have, so you don't get it

JUNGKOOK
make it make sense to me then

JIMIN
fine

JIMIN
you really wanna know?

**JUNGKOOK**
yeah

**JIMIN**
UGH it just makes me SO MAD

it's the BEST fucking thing when tough straight guys turn all bold n shit, thinking that all these cute big assed twinks like me just wanna have sex with them only for me to shut that down real fucking quick

**JIMIN**
you guys need to stop stereotyping us like that, it's not attractive

**JIMIN**
that's why it's SO RELAXING when im able to throw it in their face that that isn't true

**JUNGKOOK**
hm, guess Tae was right then

**JIMIN**
?

**JUNGKOOK**
don't worry about it

**JUNGKOOK**
I still don't wanna have sex with you tho

**JIMIN**
exactly

**JIMIN**
point proven

**JIMIN**
I don't wanna have sex with you either, Jungkook

**JIMIN**
we're neighbors, wouldn't that be weird?

**JIMIN**
im not stupid

**JIMIN**
you're not even my type

**JIMIN**
and you're straight
JIMIN
don't take it too personally

JIMIN
don't be weirded out with me or drop me as your friend

JIMIN
it's all a joke

JUNGKOOK
I was drowned in whoosy pink shit that night

JUNGKOOK
it doesn't bother me that im not your type

JUNGKOOK
you dont have to keep announcing it 😊

JIMIN
funny

JIMIN
because I literally haven't brought it up since

JIMIN
offended then, offended now

JUNGKOOK
FUCKING
OBVIOUSLY
I
WAS
OFFENDED???

JUNGKOOK
WOULDNT YOU BE IF I TOLD YOU THAT?

JIMIN
go ahead then

JIMIN
am I?

JUNGKOOK
...

JIMIN
there ya go

JIMIN
I don't even have to do anything, it seems

JIMIN
im merely doing as I always did

JIMIN
no harm, no change

JIMIN
only difference, you're a pair of eyes watching me now

JIMIN
dont have to flatter yourself over it

JUNGKOOK
k

JIMIN
I need you to come over later tho

JUNGKOOK
what the fuck??

JUNGKOOK
we just argued and you wanna fucking hang out??

JIMIN
yeah..?

JIMIN
isn't that what friends do..

JUNGKOOK
for what?

JIMIN
I wanna get coffee but im afraid to walk on campus by myself just yet

JUNGKOOK
are you serious..

JIMIN
yep

JUNGKOOK
fine

JUNGKOOK
when I get out at 7 ill be over 😊 stop being annoying

JUNGKOOK
dress warm this timely

JIMIN
whatever

============
JIMIN

:(

27 Retweets ⚫ 916 Likes
Chapter 62

|| THIRD PERSON ||

You know what, despite the little argument that they held not too long prior to this, the pair of boys were really good at pretending that it never even existed in the first place.

It's crazy to think about how in only about two weeks time, they still managed to become so weirdly close. It's almost like they're a pair of long lost best friends or something.

Maybe even soulmates.

That's the best way to go about describing it for now, anyways. They played the roles almost too well for someone not to.

Jungkook ended up taking what Taehyung threatened to heart. He wasn't under any intentions of upsetting either of them. He wanted to befriend Jimin. The boy wasn't like anybody he's ever met before.

Why would he ignore it?

Besides, most of the time Jimin was a rather nice presence to be around.

When he wasn't in one of his seductive moods, he was just this tiny happy boy who giggled at everything and made the world all the much more bright.

If it wasn't bluntly reiterated enough, Jungkook had already been able to accomplish seeing Jimin's stooping duality.

That's why he often found himself so puzzled.

Which was the real him? like.. the real him. He had no idea. Sure, he had a hunch, but when Jimin himself was so back and it It was difficult for the latter to determine for sure.

He's been managing pretty well so far, picking up on Jimin's die hard habits of belittling himself because of something that wasn't quite known yet.

And yeah, despite not knowing the reasons for why he did that, Jungkook wasn't wrong.

It's exactly what he did to himself each time he acted like that.

Jimin was never genuinely the flirty type. The thought of having casual sex with random people made him cringe. Sexual toys were something he only ever used to do it private. He didn't like that type of lifestyle, it made him uncomfortable.

Clearly that wasn't the same deal anymore. (For reasons we'll get to later on.)

However, after something that happened a few years ago, he manipulated himself into a totally new lifestyle to protect himself from the same trauma reoccurring.

In simpler words, Jimin forcibly changed himself in order to be the person that he was told he should've been if he wanted to be of use to people.

Awful, isn't it?
Jimin had many uses to people, he wasn't just this body laying around for people to have their fun with. He was more than a fucking sex fantasy, he was human.

Except what was so horrible was that he still wasn't aware of this himself.

Jimin's been corrupted into this mindset that with a charm as such, it's his job to reflect on it. He believed the words uttered to him once a few years ago.

"With a body like that, babe. You're never going to be anything but a whore. Keep your mouth open and legs spread if you want anyone to take you seriously."

Yeah.. it's awful. Nobody should ever have to hear those words. Yet that still didn't stop him from taking them to heart, that's exactly why he's the way that he is.

If the raven keeps doing a fair job at depicting Jimin and decoding his false exterior, then that's the only way he could ever really be saved.

The blonde's simply not confident enough in himself to peer out of that slope, he's been demeaned and degraded for so long there's no hope for him seeing the other side of things.

That's why his little joke wasn't even really a joke.

Jimin didn't necessarily wanna have sex with Jungkook, based on the fact that he's just gonna leave him the next day and be incapable of offering more, but it wasn't something he was just doing for fun either.

It's what he convinced himself into believing he owed the younger.

Jungkook loved sex right? So if he wanted Jungkook to like him the way that Jimin likes him, then that's what he needed to offer him.

Sex.

Jimin wanted closure, he wouldn't deny that. But he's tricked himself into believing that he was doing a good job at pleasing someone by letting them abuse his body.

In his mind it was like a way of receiving even the thinnest sliver of worth in return.

If Jimin could give Jungkook what he wanted, then he'd keep him around, simple as that.

Regardless, that wasn't the case. Jungkook didn't want sex with Jimin any more than he did him. He was straight.

But that didn't mean he was blind enough to slowly realize the game he's really playing. That didn't mean Jungkook wasn't observant enough with his new friend to realize the horrible type of shit he was putting himself through to feel valued.

It made him feel really pissed. Not at Jimin, of course, but just in general.

It also really defeated him that this was how the latter saw life and lived a new life, fulfilling other's needs before his own. That's no way to live.

As his friend, yeah, absolutely. Jungkook was gonna help him out of it. He liked Jimin a lot more than his other friends for some reason, there was a different overall feel there.

He had every means of opening Jimin's eye to the way he saw him as.
Jimin wasn't a disgusting *anything* in his eyes. He was a beautiful small boy who emitted more radiance than the sun.

Jimin wasn't just a pretty body that could satisfy his needs. He was a valued friend that was starting to mean a scary amount of a whole lot to him.

Jimin wasn't worthless to him. He was very much starting to possibly become everything to him.

And so maybe it's time he went about trying to prove that.
"I can't believe you dragged me out to Starbucks this late at night." The younger mildly whined, holding both of their empty cups as Jimin fumbled with trying to find the keys to his apartment.

"Stop crying." Jimin giggled, speaking informally as he glanced to the latter with a small grin, continuing with his search. "I bought you your drink and everything, the disrespect's unreal."

"Oh, my bad. Thank you, Jimin-ssi." Jungkook shook his head, chuckling to himself as the smaller one stood in defeat. "You really can't find your keys?"

Without warning, another boy from the dorm unit started heading their way in the distance.

"I can hear them," He protested, wiggling his body to prove that they were still indeed on him. "This is your fault, really."

"How?"

"If you wouldn't've pestered me about wearing warmer clothes then I wouldn't be lost in my own pockets right now." Jimin honestly figured that that was a decent argument. "I don't wear leggings that often, especially not ones with six pockets along my ass."

"At least you're warm, though?"

"You can't find your keys?" Wiping both of their heads to the new voice, another boy around their age took his hands from out of his pockets, slowly approaching the blonde. "I can help with that."

"Oh, are you the landlord?" Jungkook questioned, raising his brow as the dude got creepily closer to the latter right in front of him.

What the fuck.

"No," he chuckled. "I live here too." Then looked the blonde up and down before smirking, continuing with his disgusting smug expression. "Seems I couldn't help but find it though, excuse my wandering eyes."

"What the hell does that mean—" Jungkook went to retort, eyes furrowing from anger before being cut short.

"Oh, where is it then? Did they fall on the ground?" Jimin sweetly asked, unaware of what was about to happen.

Just then, rather strictly, the stranger grabbed the blonde's hips, shoving the smaller one against the wall next to his door before shoving his own hand down down the overall midst of his ass, scavenging around his pockets.

"Can't expect you to find them when that big ass of yours is hiding them, can you?" He whispered into Jimin's ear, pulling the keys out and replacing his hand with his front, pressing Jimin further into the wall by his pelvis. "Don't I deserve a little reward for helping you? A nice suck maybe? You look like a good little toy with that body."
Just before he could unpeel a sliver of Jimin's leggings...

"Hey man, that's fucking disgusting." Jungkook seethed out, shoving him off of the latter and rather pulling Jimin into his side for comfort. "What the fuck's the matter with you?"

"Oh, sorry." Throwing his arms up in defense, the boy then cocked his eyebrows at Jungkook in a suggestive way. "Is he yours? That's one hella fine piece of ass you've got there. I'm surely jealous."

"Shut the fuck up, in what universe is it okay to do that to someone?" Unaware, Jungkook was so livid he didn't even notice that Jimin had started balling his firsts around his hoodie, digging himself further into his hold for dear life, more than just a little frightened as his own little helpless body started trembling.

"If they look like that, it's always okay. That's what they're here for." The unnamed man shrugged, blatantly staring at the blonde's bottom again. "Please tell me you're a prostitute or something. It'd be such a waste if you didn't put yourself to use like that."

"You better get the fuck away from him if you don't want my fist breaking your nose." Jungkook threatened, subconsciously luring the shaking one into his arms with assertion.

"Fine man." He backed off, saluting as he entered the elevator. "I get it, you're possessive over your whore. I would be too, take one for the team and share a little, though."

And just like that, gone.

"Pathetic excuse.." Mumbling to himself, Jungkook detached himself from the latter, bending down to eye level.

Carefully, the raven ran his hand through Jimin's voluminous cowlick, coming face to face with his tear stained face and bloodshot eyes.

"Oh my gosh," He immediately panicked, embracing Jimin fully this time. "Hey, it's okay, he's gone now. I've got you."

As if on queue, the blonde no longer felt the need to hold himself back. He let go of every tear and every muffled scream that he needed to whilst being in the protective hoodie covered chest of the younger.

"Shhhh..." The raven eased, quietly, rubbing a hand up and down his sweater enwrapped back, resting his chin atop the full head of fluffy blonde hair and using his other hand to cradle the shamefully dropped head. "I'm right here, I'm always right here."

"H-He's right." Chocking over his own words, Jimin stained his massive implode of tears along the front of Jungkook's grey hoodie, proving just how pathetic he was. "I-I'm."

He couldn't even finish his shaky sentence, that's how broken he felt.

"No, no he's not." Jungkook assured, stepping back to cradle Jimin's puffy face, glancing at him with the utmost mixture of pure fond and absolute sorrow. "Do you wanna stay with me tonight?"

Unable to verbalize another word, Jimin shook his head frantically, being picked up bridal style and carried into the apartment that he could very well consider his second home.

That's where he then spent the rest of the night sobbing in the arms of a boy who wanted nothing more than to heal him.
For he was right all along.

Jimin wasn't who he said he was, and it was all because he hated himself.

His *real* self.
Much to his surprise, Jungkook woke up that next morning alone.

Not that he expected Jimin to still be in his arms when he woke up or anything; but he certainly didn't expect him to be ready to leave before noon.

Right now it was only nine-thirty in the morning.

Truthfully, Jungkook felt awful for the little one. No matter how much of a mask he put on, that boy honest to god hated being treated that way and spoken to that way.

It showed, tremendously. Based on just his heartbreaking reaction alone.

Mostly anybody would've reacted that way, of course. Sure, there'd still be a select number of people who were completely okay with things like that— and in their case, there's nothing with that.

Only as long as they're truly okay with it.

But as for the majority, nobody uncomfortable with those types of approaches should ever have to experience going through something as disgusting as that.

It put the young raven through just as much hurt and pain. He dreaded witnessing the little blonde getting dehumanized right in front of him like that.

However, despite the horror it was of which to physically be in witnessing, he was thankful that he was there.

That way he could protect him the way that he did. If Jungkook wouldn't've gone out with Jimin last night, who's to say what could've happened to the small boy.

Jungkook liked knowing Jimin could rely on him for support and protection. After experiencing it first hand like that, he never wanted to see the little one cry ever again.

It pained him more than it probably should've, but that was the last care on his mind. All he cared about was Jimin's safety. His mentality. His overall being. Anything and everything concerning the pretty blonde boy.

He just cared about Jimin, it was simple.

With that in mind, it was only a little saddening to him that the blonde was no longer here receiving that type of nurture, one he surely still needed.

But on the bright side at least, there was a note sticking to the side of his bedhead frame, being written so neatly and prettily.

Just like him.

Kook-ah,

Thank you.
I can't express to you how grateful I am for you doing this for me, you certainly didn't have to and it means the world, you have no idea.

For the time being, I think I just need some time to myself, get back in my normal state of mind, you know? My mindset's a little thrown off because of it. It's been awhile since I was last physically harassed.

*no worries*, though :) *I'll be totally fine.*

No need to check up on me or anything. *It's the weekend so I don't think I'll be leaving my apartment until I start class on Monday.*

*I'm taking a break from direct interaction, I'll have all my notifications on mute. I won't be notified if you text me.*

*I ask that you don't visit me either, I just need some time to get myself back out there :*( *I'm sorry.*

Again though...

*Thank you so much.*

- Jimin-ssi ♡

Not gonna lie, Jungkook's heart may or may not have ached at that.

For good reasons, and for bad.

He just wanted him back in his arms for some reason. Was he okay?

Probably not for long..
Chapter 65

JIMIN
thank you :(  

74 Retweets | ❤ 1.1K Likes

JIMIN [ ]
you're too sweet for this world.. I don't deserve someone like you defending me..

0 Retweets | ❤ 0 Likes

JUNGKOOK
it is weird that it's only been a day but I kinda miss him or

92 Retweets | ❤ 915 Likes

TAEHYUNG
he hasn't posted all weekend and isn't answering my texts... IS HE OKAY

81 Retweets | ❤ 872 Likes

HOSEOK
why hasn't the cute lil twink been posting :( it's been two days

123 Retweets | ❤ 1.2K Likes

YOONGI
whats wrong with you dude

JUNGKOOK
not the most important thing right now but go off

SEOKJIN
okay but like what's the groupchat been so dead for wtf

91 Retweets | ❤ 991 Likes
NAMJOON
when's he gonna realize that I wanna **** him

82 Retweets | ❤ 1.3K Likes

| YOONGI
okay this could be a lot of things
|
| HOSEOK
fuck him
|
| JUNGKOOK
bite him
|
| TAEHYUNG
kill him
|
| SEOKJIN
date him
|
| JUNGKOOK
fork him
|
| NAMJOON
totally that last one, guk. thank you

---------------------

JIMIN
just bought a cute new outfit for tomorrow's first day of public school..

59 Retweets | ❤ 791 Likes

---------------------

CAMBABYX
and so that means im back bitches °.today° did ya miss me? 😊

15.3K Retweets | ❤ 51.1K Likes
CAMBABYX
see 😊 isn't it so cute? im gonna be the best thing they've seen all year
and he's back

82 Retweets | ❤️ 905 Likes

CAMBABYX
back at our lil game too, bun why don't you come over and make me look like this?

15.9K Retweets | ❤️ 62.5K Likes

and to think I was headache free for so long

99 Retweets | ❤️ 816 Likes
Chapter 67

IMMESSAGE
Chickie

JUNGKOOK
so I see that you're posting again

JIMIN
yep 😊

JIMIN
ive had enough time to myself tbh

JIMIN
im the same lil o'l me again, no worries :)

JUNGKOOK
well im glad you're feeling better at least

JUNGKOOK
I hope you understand why I did what I did tho..

JUNGKOOK
what he said wasn't right by any means, Jimin

JUNGKOOK
please just ignore it and trust my honesty

JIMIN
I trust you

JIMIN
that's why i'm ready to start acting like myself again

JIMIN
sorry to ignore you all the past few days

JIMIN
but really

JIMIN
I think ive got myself back to where I was before 😊

JUNGKOOK
yeah.. I can see that

JUNGKOOK
your posts are very.. suggestive

JIMIN
oh, but don’t you like that?
JUNGKOOK
I mean.. no

JUNGKOOK
not really

JIMIN
due to your masculinity

JUNGKOOK
that's one reason, sure

JIMIN
I told you, Kook-ah

JIMIN
I'm good at what I do

JIMIN
you'll be having your way with me sooner or later♡

JIMIN
I'll help you erase all that stress and headaches you seem to get so often :(?

JUNGKOOK
Jimin..?

JUNGKOOK
you're not listening to me

JUNGKOOK
I'm not comfortable with your game

JUNGKOOK
it makes me feel weird.. I don't like it

JUNGKOOK
and I definitely don't like what you say regarding it

JUNGKOOK
it's literally so gross?? do you realize how wrong it is??

JUNGKOOK
I don't want you trying to make me make you my whore

JIMIN
oh okay

JIMIN
so you're disgusted with me

JUNGKOOK
no?? that's not all what I was saying??
Jungkook: I don't know how to say it?

Jin: annoyed by me..

Jungkook: no

Jungkook: I just??

Jungkook: I don't want you doing this to either of us

Jungkook: im straight, and you clearly hate it

Jin: idk what you're talking about

Jin: I get a kick out of this lol

Jungkook: sure you do..

Jungkook: there's nothing for you to prove, so could you please just stop??

Jungkook: it's out of hand at this point

Jungkook: its getting too much for me

Jungkook: I wanna be friends

Jungkook: and I don't want something stupid tearing a wedge between that

Jin: oh

Jin: okay

Jin: I mean.. I get it??
JIMIN
no you're fine, bun

JIMIN
I get it, I really do

JUNGKOOK
you do??

JIMIN
yes

JIMIN
and I can back off of the personal indirects if it'll make you feel better

JUNGKOOK
YES

JUNGKOOK
thank you OH MY GOD

JIMIN
goodnight, Kook-ah

JIMIN
see you in class

JUNGKOOK
but it's only seven??

JUNGKOOK
Jimin?

JUNGKOOK
...

JUNGKOOK
Chickie??

JUNGKOOK
okay..

JUNGKOOK
goodnight :/
JIMIN [ ]
of course you don't feel the same.. im such an idiot

0 Retweets | ❤ 0 Likes

JUNGKOOK
ugh finally.. I feel as if I can breathe again jesus christ

251 Retweets | ❤ 997 Likes

CAMBABYX
I don't stop for anyone, sorry baby. it's for the best

14.6K Retweets | ❤ 50.2K Likes

TAEHYUNG
oH my GOD what the fuck is happening with these two??

101 Retweets | ❤ 871 Likes

JUNGKOOK
did he just fucking mute me?? block me..? I can't tell...

236 Retweets | ❤ 1.2K Likes

IMESSAGE
Bun

JUNGKOOK
sit by me tomorrow when you come to class

JUNGKOOK
we need to talk
CAMBABYX

first day 😊 let's see how many boys fall to my knees

17.8K Retweets | ❤ 62.4K Likes

Third Person

For some reason (excluding the obvious, of course) today had Jimin nervous for more reasons than one.

He tucked away the given, being someone who only ever attended private, online schools for the past while. But yeah, it was inevitable that joining his first amongst other people again would be a fair excuse for being a little on edge.

That much was still true.

He just couldn't help but feel this way for a little while now? It's weird. Jimin wouldn't say he was exactly nervous, per say. It was still something he's surely never experienced before, though.

His heart pounded a little more than usual, he has no idea why. It's been doing this weird flip thingy a lot, as well, he's starting to think I might be going crazy.

Jimin doesn't know what this is. The blonde's never had to deal with it before.

What the hell's happening?

Regardless of whatever demon shit it was, he mustn't lie, as long as his instincts were as good as they've always been, it probably had something to deal with Jungkook.

He couldn't get over what all the boy's done for him during their new friendship. Jimin's starting to think that maybe he cared more about him than he would've expected him too.

Jungkook's straight.. but it's plausible, right?

He said he hated the way Jimin talked about himself, meaning he's more than likely picked up on the habits. You know, the ones where he belittles himself or whatnot.

Jungkook always goes out of his way to assure the older that he's not all the nasty things that he says he is. All he could do in return is sit and wonder, why?

Why was he doing this? Why'd Jungkook feel the need to make his flirty neighbour trying to get into his pants feel like he's not worthless? It didn't make sense.

Jimin thinks that's why the entire concept alone really got to him.

It spoke a lot for who the younger was as a person and how sweet he could actually be towards someone as difficult as him. It's been making him feel weird ever since they met.

Jimin wanted nothing but to mess with him at first, except now after getting to know him more, the blonde's not so sure that's the same purpose of it anymore.
Strange, isn't it?

He couldn't help it though, Jungkook's doing something to him. Something scary.

That's why he kept trying to put himself out there for the raven, Jimin felt as if he owed him for being so fair to him after all the attempts that just made the latter uneasy. Jimin wanted to give his thanks for treating him like he's not some object, despite acting just like one.

It's different; but he thinks he really likes it?

It's almost relieving? Like Jungkook's this breath of fresh air that he's never had before.

When that one guy said those things to Jimin it reminded him of his past, that's why he broke down so violently..

Jungkook was there, though. He held the small blonde that night and told him endless times the amount of worth he held to him.

Jimin's been thinking about it ever since it happened, he can't get the you her out of his head.

It's true that he should want him. Jungkook's that hot cliché bad boy neighbour. It's literally god's plan.

Being the pretty bodied whore that everyone claimed that he was, it's not really all that surprising that Jimin made plans to chase after Jungkook like he had.

Although what's surprising is that those aren't the reasons Jimin wants him.

He doesn't want Jungkook because he's this hot, strong, straight guy that would be a massive point to win over.

He doesn't want Jungkook because he'd be able to fuck him like seen in all those porn videos, he doesn't desire him the way that he should.

It's almost like Jimin wants him for all the opposite reasons?

He wants Jungkook because he's this sweet little bunny-smiled boy who makes him feel like he really is more than just a body.

He wants Jungkook because the boy's convincing him more and more everyday that maybe he's really not just some slut that has to spread his legs for everyone and everything.

He's humanized Jimin.

And maybe the most surprising thing was that maybe he just wanted somebody to actually treat him like that for once..

The day flew by at a surprisingly vast speed. Before he even knew it, one minute Jimin was in his first class and the next he was in the final minor course.

Throughout the day he's been receiving some comments here and there. Most being about how cute a lot of the girls thought his outfit was. You know, the same one that he posted on his account not too long ago.
Inevitably, some of them were also rather suggestive ones..

Not that Jimin expected any less.

But maybe it was good to finally be in the last hour and half for the day, he'd get the chance to finally relax for once.

Besides, two of his friends were in that class. What's better than that?

Only a little bit reluctantly, Jimin opened the door, a massive round of widened eyes staring him down as he entered the classroom.

His eyes immediately fell to Taehyung, mentally screaming at the barely younger boy to somehow erase the embarrassment of being late on the first day of class.

Rightfully so, he just shrugged, pointing behind him to the raven boy digging around for a pencil by biting his lip to indicate his failure to do so.

Typical, bun.

Oh but wait.. that's right, he asked Jimin to sit by him, didn't he?

Well, at least it was better than somebody he didn't know. Like Jimin said, there's nothing wrong with Jungkook, he just made him have some difficulties with which he didn't have any experience, is all.

Therefore the blonde tried to help his case as best he could.

Mustering up enough courage to pop his chin, Jimin strutted passed the first row of guys all drooling over him and staring the blonde up and down as he grazed by.

Jimin wanted to roll his eyes, but knowing the way a boy like him should act, he plopped down beside Jungkook after the latter grinned at him, watching as he sent them all a smirk in response.

"Really?" The taller boy questioned, raising a brow as Jimin started waving at them. "Right in front of my salad?"

Ironic that the straight boy quoted a gay meme, but surely that's none of Jimin's business, right?

"Oh, what's it matter to you? You're straight." The blonde groaned, arching his back once the boys started leaning back to get a view.

"That's bad for your posture." The youngest pointed out matter-of-factly, taking his own not-so-subtle peek as Jimin only made his ass more dramatic and round.

"If it'll get one of them to come over here and speak to me," He started, leaning onto the table all innocent. "Then maybe it's worth the strain."

"Jimin, please sit up. I don't want them looking at you like that."

For some reason, the older adjusted his position before turning to the latter in disbelief.

"You wanted me to leave you alone but now you complain when I give my attention to other guys?" Jimin felt that that was a fair argument, Jungkook surely wasn't making much sense with it. "What's the matter with you? Make up your mind."
Before he could make a retort, the group of guys checking the blonde out spoke over him, spacing all of their thoughts aloud and at once.

"Hey sweet cheeks, what's your name?"

"I wonder if he's a virgin."

"Ten thousand won and I bet he'd blow me right now."

"Why'd he stop sitting like that? I wanna see his ass again, what the fuck."

"I want him to ride me, holy shit."

"Are you busy after class? Wanna be a pretty little hole for me tonight?"

Considering there were so many of them, Jimin couldn't really focus on what they were saying. Therefore, he merely winked again, inching his sweater up and repositioning himself to have his legs spread a little more.

Jimin figured at least one of them probably had a kink for net tights and lace.

"Can you guys shut the fuck up?" Jungkook called out, resting a hand on the blonde's hip, bringing him closer once one of them stood up.

"Oh.. I see." The boy smirked, giving Jungkook an approving nod after taking notice of his hand resting dangerously close to Jimin's ass.

As if on queue, Jungkook panicked, moving his arm upwards to rest at the latter's actual side curves, luring him into his side to protect from the taller boy.

Just as a way to subtly take advantage of the position, Jimin wrapped his arms around Jungkook's waist in return, nuzzling his head into his shoulder and chest as he continued defending.

There it was again, the weird pounding.

"You guys are disgusting, stop sexualizing for him right in front of me. Better yet, stop sexualizing him all together, he's not your fucking toy."

"You're kidding right?" The stranger scoffed, reaching down to slap Jimin's ass before squeezing it some. "Look at this? He's lucky to have such a pretty face too."

"If you touch him one more time I'll rip your throat out and shove it down your—" Rising to his feet, Jungkook pushed the guy off before being shortened.

"That's enough." Taehyung beamed, causing the two boys to stop their actions. "Jungkook, sit down. Byunkae, leave them alone and stop being disgusting." Then leaned down to make eye contact with the blonde. "Min, are you okay?"

Half-assuredly, Jimin shook his head. He was still uncomfortable with the fact that someone actually touched touched, but he just didn't wanna have flashbacks again.

Never again..

Both boys rolled their eyes before doing as commanded. Then, Taehyung turned back around as the teacher came out from the side office.
"Kookie, can you hold my hand so I calm down? You make me feel safe.." Jimin asked, shakily, striving for some type of comfort.

"Of course, Jimin-ssi."

And so he did.
Chapter 70

IMESSAGE GROUP CHAT
This is a gays and girls only event 😊

SEOKJIN
OH MY GOD JIMIN YOU SLAYED ME WITH YOUR OUTFIT 😊

JIMIN
awh ( ^ω^ )

JIMIN
thank you, Jinnie

HOSEOK
NO BUT LIKE

HOSEOK
FR THO 😌

HOSEOK
HOSEOK
THIS BE HOW YOU LOOKED ALL DAY

NAMJOON
what're your secrets???

SEOKJIN
do share

SEOKJIN
Tae and I are quacking

YOONGI
are you?
HOSEOK

SEOKJIN
quaking** stfu

TAEHYUNG
I have a butt wtf :

YOONGI
ain't nobody got a booty like Jibooty tho

JIMIN
oh idk lol :)

JIMIN
I was born that way I guess??

HOSEOK
you guess??

HOSEOK
THATS A HELLA GREAT NATURAL BORN GIFT THEN

JUNGKOOK
can we stop talking about Jimin's ass 😅

SEOKJIN
oh?

HOSEOK
why? jealous that it's not yours??

JUNGKOOK

no??

JUNGKOOK
im straight??

JUNGKOOK
but it's literally all I hear about anymore

JUNGKOOK
its annnoying

JIMIN
guk..

JUNGKOOK
no im serious
HOSEOK
dude.. chill???

NAMJOON
we're just appreciating him for what he has

SEOKJIN
its not being harmful

YOONGI
yeah, were his friends

JUNGKOOK
lmao you think that still makes it okay

can we just switch conversation topics or something fr

NAMJOON
okay okay, we will

SEOKJIN
a kid in my class burned himself today lol

JUNGKOOK
don't care

TAEHYUNG
BITCH WHAT DO YOU WANT

JIMIN
im conflicted :( 

91 Retweets |❤️  1.3K Likes

JUNGKOOK
was I almost... jealous? what the fuck 

127 Retweets |❤️  1.2K Likes
Chapter 71

IMESSAGE
Gayhyung ❤

JIMIN
im scared :( 

JIMIN
this isn't a game anymore

JIMIN
I think it's real now..

=================

TAEHYUNG

WHAT DO I DO?? I WASNT SUPPOSED TO LIKE HIM ITS CUZ HES A SWEETHEART ISNT IT :((( why am I like this, ill never fucking learn..

_________________

0 Retweets | ❤ 0 Likes

=================

JIMIN [ ]
JUNGKOOK
dude I wasn't supposed to touch him like that?? he's not a girl, what the fuck is wrong with me

___________________
236 Retweets |❤️ 1K Likes

================
IMESSAGE
Chickie

JUNGKOOK
Jimin

JIMIN
Jungkook

JUNGKOOK
oh, you first

JIMIN
you first..

JUNGKOOK
im sorry

JIMIN
im really sorry :( 

JUNGKOOK
for what?

JIMIN
for what?

JUNGKOOK
overwhelming you?

JIMIN
for overwhelming you

JUNGKOOK
but you didnt??

JIMIN
oh, but you didnt??

JUNGKOOK
okay this is sketchy

JIMIN
this is sketchy

JUNGKOOK
STOP
JIMIN
stOp

JUNGKOOK
IM GOING FIRST

JIMIN
FINE HHHH

JUNGKOOK
im sorry if im making you feel weird

JUNGKOOK
I not trying to be that possessive friend or anything

JUNGKOOK
I just hate it when other guys say things like that to you, it's so digusting

JUNGKOOK
OR WHEN THEY TOUCH YOU

JUNGKOOK
UGH that makes me WANNA KILL THEM

JUNGKOOK
they CLEARLY don't know that a true gentleman doesn't put their hands all over someone DISRESPECTFULLY LIKE THAT WHAT THE FUCK

JUNGKOOK
sorry im just getting angry again

JUNGKOOK
anyways

JUNGKOOK
you're not anybody's property and I don't want them degrading you for your body

JUNGKOOK
you dont owe anyone anything

JUNGKOOK
im just trying to keep you safe. I care about you and your completely valid feelings

JUNGKOOK
im also sorry for touching and holding you like that..

JUNGKOOK
I did it subconsciously I think? I don't know why that happened

JUNGKOOK
It sounds bad after what I just said but I swear I wasn't doing it to try to feel you up or anything
maybe it was just a way to keep him from hurting you again?

JUNGKOOK
I don't know.. im sorry

JUNGKOOK
It was disrespectful of me

JIMIN
Kook-ah :(

JIMIN
you have nothing to be sorry for

JIMIN
I love that you're protecting me   I feel really safe when you do that

JIMIN
but thats also why im sorry..

JIMIN
im sorry for throwing myself at you all the time, it was so wrong of me to keep doing it after you asked me to stop..

JIMIN
I thought you'd be just like everyone else and think it was a huge turn on?? I didn't consider how you felt about a boy trying to get in your pants as a joke??

JIMIN
I didn't consider how genuinely uncomfortable it was for you..

JIMIN
not only as a straight guy, but as my friend too??

JIMIN
you probably didn't like hearing that kind of language from me, probably thought it was gross and disgusting

JIMIN
especially since you don't want anybody saying that to me, so why should I say it about myself to persuade you??

JIMIN
its so fucked up.. im so sorry 😔

JIMIN
you've shown me a lot of great things about you lately.. you really DO respect me.. ive never had that before

JIMIN
I was just being crazy.. acting out as I usually do

JIMIN
you're not like that, not even at all. I feel awful for stereotyping you :( you're just a sweet boy who cares about me and would never do anything like that

**JIMIN**
im gonna stop it for sure this time :

**JIMIN**
im not trying to destroy this good thing we have going on.. we don't even wanna have sex with each other so I really don't know what it was gonna benefit??

**JIMIN**
and im sorry for uhm.. oh god

**JIMIN**
I don't know how to say it..?

**JUNGKOOK**
Jimin..

**JUNGKOOK**
its okay, I forgive you, it's seriously fine

**JUNGKOOK**
but.. are you gonna keep playing the game?

**JIMIN**
.. n-no

**JIMIN**
it's not even that to me anymore..

**JUNGKOOK**
what?

**JIMIN**
it's not and im sorry :(  

**JUNGKOOK**
wait..

**JUNGKOOK**
you actually wanna have sex with me now??

**JIMIN**
you see, I don't think THAT'S it?

**JIMIN**
I just..

**JIMIN**
I like you??

**JIMIN**
I THINK
JIMIN
I don't really know what this is :( 

JIMIN
please dont stop being my friend because of it im sorry Jungkook I wasn't trying to do this :( 

JUNGKOOK
I know that

JUNGKOOK
I don't care about that, I just care about you right now

JUNGKOOK
are you okay?

JIMIN
I think so?? I'm just really confused :(

JUNGKOOK
about what?

JIMIN
what it means.. how I feel

JIMIN
just everything

JIMIN
ill stop being petty

JIMIN
ill unmute you

JIMIN
I was just hoping it'd get your attention?? gosh im so gross

JUNGKOOK
Jimin.. no, you're not

JUNGKOOK
its not your fault, it's really not

JUNGKOOK
I don't blame you at all

JIMIN
thank you :( 

JIMIN
but arent you like.. 

JIMIN
weirded out??
JUNGKOOK
about..?

JIMIN
what I just said

JUNGKOOK
oh, uhm

JUNGKOOK
I don't think so, no

JIMIN
you're not??

JIMIN
promise..

JUNGKOOK
what do I have to be weirded out by

JIMIN
the fact that I like you..

JIMIN
that a boy likes you??

JUNGKOOK
im actually a little concerned that it doesn't phase me, but honest to god.. I don't care?

JUNGKOOK
im not gonna drop you or anything.. I like being your friend

JIMIN
I like you being my friend too, bun

JIMIN
I was just in a new place.. new friends.. new schools.. new feelings

JIMIN
I didn't want it to end like this..

JUNGKOOK
I know

JUNGKOOK
but why not any of the others boys?? the whole group is into boys besides me

JIMIN
idk my heart just didn't yearn for them..

JIMIN
it wanted the one it couldn't have.. go figure, right?
JUNGKOOK
well then, fuck..

JIMIN
??

JUNGKOOK
you weren't supposed to confuse me like this

JUNGKOOK
I feel weird around you..

JUNGKOOK
not like a bad weird I don't think, but something I never remember ever feeling

JIMIN
oh..

JIMIN
what're you saying?

JUNGKOOK
im saying that maybe.. I should see IF I like you too?? I don't know??

JUNGKOOK
I don't know Jimin this whole thing is weird, please hurry and say something before I start feeling
uncomfortable with myself

JIMIN
wait :( you think you might like me?

JUNGKOOK
maybe? no?

JUNGKOOK
I don't know, I just.. I honestly don't know

JUNGKOOK
had you said this last week I probably would've been grossed out but idk anymore

JIMIN
well.. what do you want to do about this? :( 

JUNGKOOK
well, what if we.. uhm

JUNGKOOK
what if we started talking? or something.. Jesus I don't know Jimin this is weird for me

JIMIN
we already do tho?

JUNGKOOK
no I mean like.. talking talking

JUNGKOOK
like what normal people usually do?

JUNGKOOK
it couldn be the new "game" or whatever

JUNGKOOK
that might make it easier for me to adjust

JIMIN
oh

JUNGKOOK
uhm, okay this is gonna be weird

JUNGKOOK
but I guess there's no better way to figure things out

JUNGKOOK
im just gonna say it..

JUNGKOOK
show me??

JUNGKOOK
show me that you like me

JUNGKOOK
show me what you want from me

JUNGKOOK
show me what you like and how you like it

JUNGKOOK
show me the REAL you

JUNGKOOK
then ill see what it makes me feel

JIMIN
Jungkook... are you sure??

JIMIN
I don't want you doing this for my sake just because I developed a crush on you :(

JUNGKOOK
no that's not it

JUNGKOOK
im serious, im willing to try things out.. see how it works at least

**JUNGKOOK**
jesus christ I never thought id be saying this to a boy, ugh im gonna need a drink after this

**JUNGKOOK**
but maybe ill like it? I don't know. ive never tried before

**JIMIN**
okay..

**JIMIN**
as long as you're sure..

**JUNGKOOK**

im sure

**JUNGKOOK**
don't hold back, show me all of you that I need to see in order to be yours

**JUNGKOOK**
god that felt so fucking weird..

**JUNGKOOK**
but don't hold back
CAMBABYX
my new shorts came in *•* •*•••:*:*•:*:*•:*:*•:*:*•:*:*•:*:*hehe

JUNGKOOK
those look uhm.. nice.. you have pretty legs

CAMBABYX
I wonder if this means you're cool with personal vids now? imagine my first one, but only you get to see it xx
Chapter 73

HOSEOK
can we talk about how long it's been since we've heard about guk fucking some chick tho?? im
impressed

316 Retweets | 1.4K Likes

| SEOKJIN
don't you DARE fucking jinx it

=============

JUNGKOOK
yeah.. might be awhile before I do that again idrk anymore

52 Retweets | 724 Likes

| TAEHYUNG
| m a o

| NAMJOON
| pft

| SEOKJIN
| just when I had hope smh

=============

JUNGKOOK
fuck you guys???

82 Retweets | 835 Likes

| HOSEOK
| as if we'd fuck a straight guy?? gross

| YOONGI
| he's getting bold tho

=============

CAMBABYX
if things work out.. I wouldn't be against recording anything with you??

14.7K Retweets | 69.2K Likes
JUNGKOOK
holy shit dude.. what the hell

97 Retweets | ❤ 1.1K Likes
Chapter 74

IMESSAGE
Chickie

JUNGKOOK
morning, Jimin

JUNGKOOK
Jimin-ssi**

JUNGKOOK
sorry.. gotta get used to being.. different now? idk

JUNGKOOK
nicknames aren't mandatory are they?

JIMIN
awh ☺ not if you don't wanna use them yet

JIMIN
hi bun :)

JIMIN
I see you're actually taking this seriously I appreciate that very much hehe

JUNGKOOK
I told you id at least try..

JUNGKOOK
so far.. not that bad

JIMIN
good sign then

JUNGKOOK
but like

JUNGKOOK
how's this supposed to work?

JUNGKOOK
ive never done this before

JIMIN
neither have I..

JUNGKOOK
what?

JIMIN
oops??
JIMIN
we're just gonna roll with it I guess

JUNGKOOK
hmm

JUNGKOOK
okay so excuse my bluntness

JUNGKOOK
but are we gonna talk about sex at some point or..

JIMIN
well..

JIMIN
I mean

JIMIN
yeah, probably

JIMIN
but only if you want to though.. I don't know where your comfort stands??

JUNGKOOK
okay

JUNGKOOK
so it's cool to start with basics then?? like, state what we like and carry on from there? idk

JUNGKOOK
god this is so.. nope, sorry ill stop

JIMIN
yep :)

JIMIN
for all topics, of course

JUNGKOOK
same page

JIMIN
yeah you probably shouldn't send finger guns to anyone you're talking too.. just a suggestion, bun

JUNGKOOK
it's weird to hear that..

JIMIN
what.. finger guns?

JUNGKOOK
no
"anyone you're talking to"

it's weird.. never thought id be in this position

especially not with a boy?

again, we don't have to Jungkookie :( 

no, im figuring this out once and for all

I don't care if I feel weird during or if I even feel anything afterwards

I can be mature about this.. we're just two dudes testing something out, it's not that deep

we're doing this and we're going all out for it

okay

are we gonna have to send nudes..

uh..

dont people do that? im confused

I mean.. they do.. yeah

ill send them if you're comfortable with that

are you sure tho..?

I don't wanna be sexualizing or objectifying you..

you won't be 😊
JIMIN
im doing this free will, you're not just grossly asking from them to jack off or whatever

JUNGKOOK
okay.. uhm that's hard to imagine myself doing

JUNGKOOK
but I still feel a bit better I guess

JIMIN
will you send them back?

JUNGKOOK
haven't decided yet..

JUNGKOOK
ill need to see you first, at least

JIMIN
okay ☺

JIMIN
when do you suspect the right time to start doing that is?

JUNGKOOK
if I know you're getting ready to beforehand ill probably start feeling weird about myself, I don't wanna stress you like that..

JUNGKOOK
especially if I try stopping you and it discourages you..

JUNGKOOK
just surprise me

JUNGKOOK
that way ill know how I really feel about it without overthinking anything
Chapter 75

JUNGKOOK
fuck.. there's no turning back anymore. im really fucking doing this..

79 Retweets | ❤ 815 Likes

CAMBABYX
I felt so comfy in my pj's all day  I don't even wanna go to class later 😊

16.6K Retweets | ❤ 52.8K Likes

JUNGKOOK
sigh

195 Retweets | ❤ 997 Likes
okay, so I know I keep overthinking a lot of things and that's why I'm still being weird..

but I really wanna do this for you..

I need to suck it up and just go for it so that's what I'm gonna start trying to doing

I need to figure myself out as well... Jesus Christ

so can we do like a mini QvQ thing, just to start out?

will that help you ease more into it?

yeah..

then of course, Kook-ah

ask away :)

so um... okay well geez how does this even start

ive never done this Jimin I don't know what to do... help me

what're you questioning most about it?

you already know...

the part im most nervous for...

then yep, I have a feeling I know what THAT is

yeah..
JIMIN
just say it silly 😊 you're overthinking

JIMIN
trust me, the last thing I want is for you feeling uncomfortable about this Jungkook :( 

JIMIN
you don't need to make yourself feel uneasy when talking about sex, I promise

JIMIN
we're just two dudes, remember? :) it's not that deep

JIMIN
I know it's new, I know it's weird; but the best thing might just be to not let yourself hold back

JIMIN
otherwise you'll make yourself feel even more weird

JUNGKOOK
okay..

JUNGKOOK
okay that makes sense

JUNGKOOK
so uhm.. I don't wanna assume anything of course

JUNGKOOK
literally ALL expectations are out the fucking window at this fucking point

JUNGKOOK
but you're a bottom, right?

JIMIN
hopefully the best

JUNGKOOK
oh, THANK FUCKING GOD

JUNGKOOK
im sorry but I would've been out if I had to..

JIMIN
you'll be the top, don't freak yourself out Kookie 😊

JUNGKOOK
okay.. okay.. I can do this then

JUNGKOOK
only two dudes, ain't that deep

JUNGKOOK
just um.. explain what you look for in a top then
JIMIN
well

JIMIN
im kinda picky??

JUNGKOOK
oh great

JUNGKOOK
making this so much easier for me here

JIMIN
NO its not bad hshsk

JIMIN
they're not ridiculous standards or anything

JIMIN
I like a soft dom :)

JIMIN
one that'll be careful with me, slow with me.. pace themselves with me; one that'll pretty much only ever make love or care for me

JIMIN
I don't like being rough.. it hurts me too much :( I can't get any pleasure out of it

JUNGKOOK
ngl I wasn't expecting that from you??

JUNGKOOK
that might be hard for us then.. I figured you'd like what I always typically was

JIMIN
yeah.. there's a lot you probably wouldn't expect from me

JUNGKOOK
well uhm.. what else can I ask then

JUNGKOOK
any positions you take a strong liking to?

JIMIN
hmm

JIMIN
im just really into vanilla sex all together?? it's the most comfortable for me

JIMIN
I mean, ill ride and be lain on my stomach and stuff
against walls is okay too as long as I'm being supported

JIMIN
but I like missionary the best.. lame, I know

JUNGKOOK
no, not at all, I actually don't have much of a preference either

JUNGKOOK
I just do whatever she says she wants I guess??

JUNGKOOK
not that much of an adjustment

JUNGKOOK
what else hmm..

JUNGKOOK
uhm, anything you like wearing??

JIMIN
just my normal attire, so like.. my comfort clothes

JIMIN
usually shorts or sweaters

JIMIN
I have lingerie and all that kinkier shit but it's not something I like very much.. it's mainly for my account

JIMIN
that's a story for another day tho..

JUNGKOOK
as you wish

JIMIN
im cool with music and stuff, I know it helps other people perform better

JIMIN
plus it kinda relaxes me, but I don't NEED it or anything; totally your call

JIMIN
just as long as I trust and feel comfortable with whoever I'm doing it with, then I'll be fine

JIMIN
that's actually why I can't really do what you do

JIMIN
I can't just casually have sex all the time.. that'd freak me the fuck out

JIMIN
I want it to be caring and loving
JUNGKOOK
okay.. its different and not what im used to but I might be able to do that for you??

JIMIN
really?

JUNGKOOK
sure

JUNGKOOK
like I said.. it'll be different..

JUNGKOOK
you definitely prioritize it more than I do and the people I usually hook up with

JUNGKOOK
but the possibility's there

JIMIN
now do you want the more.. idk, specific things?

JUNGKOOK
yeah..

JIMIN
ill just state them, if that'll help you?

JUNGKOOK
please

JIMIN
okay :)

JIMIN
hmm, let's see

JIMIN
I like gentle shower sex to an extent, so that's always an option as well

JIMIN
I usually don't mind water so if we're just chilling in a pretty bath or a shower then it's fair game

JIMIN
ive never willingly tried bdsm, so I might be into it?? not sure. most likely not

JIMIN
um.. I hate degrading despite the shit I say about myself.. you've probably picked up on that based on my reactions to it actually happening :(

JIMIN
my biggest kink is being praised.. ive never received praise before so itd be nice to know im being good enough for you
JIMIN
especially you being.. well, you

id like to think that I could please you as much as a girl does so worship would definitely make me feel less insecure about it

but if you get too tense, I have a backup

I like being touched and kissed all over, just run your lips and fingers all over me and ill probably cum without needing penetration

you don't really need to do it with girls so ill state my lube situation too in case you weren't entirely sure about it

I don't NEED to be prepped, but it'd be nice to receive every now and then

I like slow penetration.. like when the pace is pretty steady and you grind a bit against me after fully inserting? yeah, that's where it's at for me

I don't like pain.. it scares me

so choking, spanking, and edging are big no's

JUNGKOOK
is that it?

JUNGKOOK
that's not too bad..

JIMIN
yeah

JIMIN
oh wait!

JIMIN
just one last thing :)

don't be mean or scared 😇 but here's the hype in it's bare

JIMIN
JUNGKOOK
oh my fucking god..

98 Retweets | ❤ 916 Likes

JUNGKOOK
I can see fucking why..

78 Retweets | ❤ 892 Likes

JUNGKOOK
why's that the most perfect ass i've ever seen.. what the fuck?? you're so pretty..

69 Retweets | ❤ 799 Likes

CAMBABYX
post bath 😊 • :*+.:+
JUNGKOOK
pleasefuckingplease what the FUCK is happening...

52 Likes | ✔️ 772 Likes
JUNGKOOK
jesus christ...

64 Likes | 800 Likes
Chapter 78

IMESSAGE
Chickie

JIMIN
are you okay???

JIMIN
your tweets look like you're having a stroke..

JIMIN
I wanna be smug and say it's cuz of me but im actually kinda worried..

JIMIN
should I call 119?

JIMIN
Kookie?? :(  

JUNGKOOK
fuck

JIMIN
wait, do you wanna have sex already? wasn't that kinda fast?

JUNGKOOK
no I agree, it's early

JUNGKOOK
I don't wanna have sex.. that's not what the meant. not yet, at least

JIMIN
okay, that's totally cool with me

JIMIN
we're you just surprised or something??

JIMIN
seeing it, I mean

JIMIN
like.. fully

JUNGKOOK
I mean.. ive seen you, so I knew it was fairly large

JUNGKOOK
but what the fuck?? I was actually speechless

JIMIN
that's good, I think?
JUNGKOOK
you have the most beautiful ass ive ever seen, holy fucking shit

JUNGKOOK
you're actually pure perfection??

JUNGKOOK
jesus christ

JIMIN
and to think you were having a gay panic up until now ☻ hehe

JIMIN
but uh yeah, all natural I guess

JUNGKOOK
your ass wasn't supposed to shock me

JUNGKOOK
if anything, your dick should've.. but I haven't even seen that yet

JUNGKOOK
ive had sex more times than I could count

JUNGKOOK
this shouldn't be new??

JUNGKOOK
yet I seriously don't think anyone's body's ever IMPRESSED me before like yours has..

JUNGKOOK
what are you doing and how're you doing it..

JIMIN
nothing lol??

JIMIN
of course it's gonna be new

JIMIN
you've only ever had sex with girls

JIMIN
that's all you know

JIMIN
so yeah

JIMIN
seeing my body's gonna be fairly similar, but still different

JIMIN
you haven't had sex with me.. that's probably gonna be different too
JIMIN
and I know you're reluctant for that, but it's only a matter of time if you agree

JUNGKOOK
it's only been a day and both of your pictures have been driving me UP THE DAMN WALL

JUNGKOOK
I can't get your perfect ass or beautiful curves outta my head what the fuck

JUNGKOOK
I have a headache now go fucking figure

JUNGKOOK
I shouldn't even be saying this shit what the fuck is wrong with me

JUNGKOOK
im freaking the fuck out

JIMIN
don't panic again :( you're doing so well Kookie

JIMIN
do you have a boner or anything bun??

JUNGKOOK
I might if you don't stop..

JIMIN
there's still more to come tho

JUNGKOOK
haha great!!
Chapter 79

CAMBABYX
we'll go step by step ☺

14.8K Retweets | ❤ 50.2K Likes

===============

JUNGKOOK
am I even gonna be able to breathe during class tomorrow.. or are you gonna take that from me too

86 Retweets | ❤ 866 Likes

================

IMESSAGE
Chickie
can do me a small favor and at least cover yourself some more from now on?

JUNGKOOK
I know that sounds awful and like im shaming you but I swear im not

JUNGKOOK
it's just getting cold and I don't want you freezing your tiny self off

JUNGKOOK
you'd be cold in just a sweatshirt like in your pic

JIMIN
is this because you don't want them seeing my legs again or

JUNGKOOK
pft, no

JUNGKOOK
why would you even say that

JIMIN
or it is because you don't know how you'll handle reacting to me again now that you've seen my ass 😊

JIMIN
no response Kookie? :( 

JIMIN
fine

JIMIN
but just for you, Kook-ah

JIMIN
just for you x 😊
Chapter 80

IMESSAGE
Jiminie

TAEHYUNG
so like... did you figure anything out??

TAEHYUNG
I assume based off the way he's being with you, nothing probably happened

TAEHYUNG
or maybe you ended it idrk

TAEHYUNG
he's been kinda protective over you though, that's kinda new. I can't believe he was SO defensive when Byunkae approached you like that

TAEHYUNG
weird

TAEHYUNG
im seriously betting you just dropped it and told him to be friends tho, right?

TAEHYUNG
otherwise he wouldn't be this casual

TAEHYUNG
if you told him what you told me he should've freaked the fuck out and never spoken to you again

TAEHYUNG
but clearly that didn't happen

TAEHYUNG
so what the fuck did you tell him??

TAEHYUNG
do you like him?? did you just get tired of the same old shit or like?? what's going on min

TAEHYUNG
did he say anything to you about it? knowinf him he should've been real fucking uncomfortable the whole time

TAEHYUNG
what it is now? im kinda confused

TAEHYUNG
is it still a game or are you just done with that alltogether

TAEHYUNG
what'd you mean by you think it's real now?
TAEHYUNG
I need explanations here

JIMIN
well okay hi

JIMIN
Jesus Tae

TAEHYUNG
sorry im curious

JIMIN
yeah I ended it

TAEHYUNG
thats it..

TAEHYUNG
you just.. ended it??

JIMIN
yeah

JIMIN
he was really uncomfortable so..

TAEHYUNG
sounds about right

TAEHYUNG
im sorry min, but at least you're both just friends now?? is that what you mean by real?

JIMIN
yep, we're practically best friends uwu

TAEHYUNG
well that's great to hear, im glad y'all got this crazy shit over with and worked out 😊

JIMIN
me too 😊

=================
IMESSAGE
Bun

JIMIN
taehyung texted me about us just now..

JUNGKOOK
hmm?

JIMIN
he asked me about what I told you regarding the whole "game" I was playing

JIMIN
I didn't think you were comfortable with letting the group know that we were seeing how casually trying things might go..

JIMIN
since you're still straight and all and this is probably still kinda weird or different for you :(

JIMIN
so I didn't tell him that, just that I ended the whole game cuz I realized how uncomfortable it made you

JIMIN
which I mean?? I technically did.. I wasn't lying or anything

JUNGKOOK
oh, uhm

JUNGKOOK
okay

JUNGKOOK
I mean yeah? it's kinda a loophole but it works??

JUNGKOOK
but uhm.. thanks for not telling him.. I don't know if ill be able to tell the guys

JUNGKOOK
you're right, it's weird and made me uncomfortable at one point

JUNGKOOK
I probably can't handle talking about it yet, nonetheless their reactions to it

JIMIN
im sorry :( 

JIMIN
I still feel as if you're just doing this for my sake because I like you.. you don't have to do this for me, Kookie

JIMIN
id rather you reject me now before it hurts too much and we stay friends if that's what you want

JUNGKOOK
I know

JUNGKOOK
I debated that.. not gonna lie

JUNGKOOK
I don't feel the way that you do
but I seriously wanna just see how things go..

JUNGKOOK
ive never done this and I can't avoid it my whole life

JUNGKOOK
just two dudes, right? im fine now, we're adjusting to each other

JUNGKOOK
but it's not weird because you're a guy.. btw

JUNGKOOK
like, THAT'S not why I consider it weird I don't think?

JIMIN
oh?

JUNGKOOK
it's only cuz the concept as a whole is something im unfamiliar with..

JUNGKOOK
that's what makes most sense to me anyways

JUNGKOOK
talking.. someone liking me.. it's all new

JUNGKOOK
and initially, I wasn't uncomfortable because you're a dude, Jimin

JUNGKOOK
I was uncomfortable with the way you talked about yourself

JUNGKOOK
guys have liked and hit on me before, im not some gross straight dude who stops associating with someone over it?? that'd be such a dick move

JUNGKOOK
that's homophobic culture too and I don't agree with that anyways

JUNGKOOK
not when all of my friends are queer

JUNGKOOK
I could care less what suggestive things you had to say or what pictures you posted to your account

JUNGKOOK
ive heard it all and seen it all before

JUNGKOOK
I just wasn't cool with involuntarily belittling you..

JIMIN
awh.. bun
JIMIN
im so sorry for doing that to you..

JIMIN
it's just.. its a long story, ill tell you one day I promise

JIMIN
but know that I often don't just do it on purpose.. it's my subconscious nature at this point

JUNGKOOK
I know, and I wanna fix that

JUNGKOOK
as your friend or not, that comes first

JUNGKOOK
besides.. talking isn't all that bad tbh?

JIMIN
you don't think?

JUNGKOOK
no

JUNGKOOK
it's almost like nothings even changed?

JUNGKOOK
okay well like it HAS.. but not entirely? idk it's hard trying to explain

JUNGKOOK
we used to text pretty often before, THIS part is no different

JIMIN
besides the fact that I showed you my ass 😁

JUNGKOOK
well.. yeah

JUNGKOOK
but it was...

JUNGKOOK
it was nice..

JUNGKOOK
really..

JUNGKOOK
anyways

JUNGKOOK
it's almost like our friendship just got more casual and comfortable?? is that weird? or like, is that
normal I guess?? idfk anymore

    JIMIN
    absolutely not, no

    JIMIN
    it's totally normal

    JIMIN
    that's kinda what it's intended for, actually

JUNGKOOK
    hmm?

    JIMIN
    talking.. it's supposed to help two people get closer and more comfortable with each other

    JIMIN
    usually in the sense of hoping to label it one day.. but for people like us who were friends first

    JIMIN
    it usually helps their connection get stronger, so it's not weird at all 😊

    JIMIN
    that's practically what dating and feelings really are

    JIMIN
    couples who're in love consider themselves best friends

    JIMIN
    that's what a true, good relationship is, a strong friendship

    JIMIN
    sure.. there's other things that couples do that best friends typically wouldn't

    JIMIN
    but it's just the next step up from being friends when you think about it

JUNGKOOK
    oh

JUNGKOOK
    okay, I mean

JUNGKOOK
    that sounds like it could be okay.. it's manageable, if anything

JUNGKOOK
    can't believe im really suggesting this

JUNGKOOK
    but I wanna take it step up, you know? to see if I really want this..
JUNGKOOK
I wanna ease into "relationship" type of things.. you know? just to see if ill be okay with that..

JUNGKOOK
does that even make sense? I don't.. I dont know what im saying or doing

JIMIN
no no no, it does!! that's okay

JIMIN
we'll start out small then 😊

JIMIN
how bout you start regularly walking me to class??

JUNGKOOK
oh, that's not bad

JUNGKOOK
pft, I can do that

JIMIN
great :)

JIMIN
ill see you tomorrow, bun

JUNGKOOK
..bye
Chapter 81

|| THIRD PERSON ||

To one extent, yes, it was completely new to him. Jungkook wasn't used to taking paths throughout the school that weren't for his own class purposes.

However, as he spent the whole day at the little one's side, he's started concluding that maybe it wasn't all that bad after all.

He liked having the blonde's company, to day the least.

"See, look at you." Jimin giggled softly, peering up to the latter as they approached their final class. "You made it."

"Seems I did." The younger sighed, opening the door for the older, following after him with only a slightly smug-ish grin for some reason.

Much to their surprise, despite all the other days and prior occurrences, the large group of boys didn't even dare speak to Jimin as he strut by.

Not even his skin tight light grey leggings that perfectly outlined his curves was worth the, unknowingly to Jimin, demonic glare from the raven as they passed on by.

They wondered how Jungkook himself had so much self control around the blonde. He wasn't even paying more than a bare minimal mind to Jimin's body.. it's like he respected it or something.

Weird..

Sure, they nearly choked on themselves with wanting to cat call him regardless, or even reach out to stroke him.. anything really, but nothing.

They didn't dare risk it.

Perhaps it was much better that way.

"Aw.." Jimin pouted, taking the seat next to his long lost puppy of an escort. "They didn't comment anything today."

"That's a good thing isn't it?" How was that something to whine about, the younger wondered. "Why're you pouting?"

"I know it's kinda disgusting," Rather shamelessly, the blonde turned to the latter with slightly sparkling eyes. "But I guess it's still somewhat nice to have a little attention."

"What do you need them for when you have me?" Jungkook deadpanned, not even letting his words process before he sputtered then out like a jumbled mess.

"Oh." Smirking like the confident gay that he is, Jimin leaned his body closer to the younger's, grabbing the bottom of his chin and running a hand through his soft hair. "You're gonna give me attention from now on, are you?"

Shrugging, Jungkook wasn't entirely sure why he felt the need to fill that longing.
Surely he had other things to worry about.

Why'd he feel it was his duty to provide Jimin with his full, undivided attention all the time?

He didn't know.

"I'd rather you want that from me instead of them. At least I'll refrain from touching you inappropriately and saying gross things to you." He simplified, earning an appreciate smile. "Why do you think they didn't do anything? I was glaring at them when we walked by."

Jimin's face automatically churned a cherry crimson below his smiling moon eyes, causing Jungkook to feel yet another unidentifiable feeling.

"You did that for me?" Receiving a subtle nod of assurance, Jimin nuzzled himself for a quick hug to show his gratitude. "Awh, Thank you bun.. you really are my cute lil source of protection."

"Cute?"

"Did I say cute?" Jimin giggled once again, stroking the leather jacket covered arm of the younger. "I meant handsome.. maybe adorable."

"Jimin.." He trailed, groaning as the other poked his biceps and cheeks.

"Fine, fine." The older gave up, turning back the right way in his seat. "Thank you for accompanying me today, Kook-ah. I like being in your company."

"I liked being in yours too."

=============

TAEHYUNG
okay they're acting a little weird.. what the fuck were they even talking about? Jimin kept playing with his hair after class.. what the fuck. Jungkook just let him do it too??

332 Retweets l 1.4K Likes

=============

JUNGKOOK
I feel weird again, my stomach hurts.. I think im getting sick my dudes

217 Retweets l 1.0K Likes

=============

JIMIN
uwu

195 Retweets l 997 Likes
Chapter 82

IMESSAGE
Bun

JUNGKOOK
hey Jimin.. sorry for not hanging with you tonight

JUNGKOOK
I don't know what's been up with me lately but I feel weird again?

JUNGKOOK
I might have a cold or something?? idrk it's stupid

JIMIN
Kook-ah :(

JIMIN
I already told you it was fine

JIMIN
we we're together all day pretty much

JIMIN
it's okay to rather be home after class?? especially if you don't feel good?

JUNGKOOK
you sure?

JIMIN
positive ☺

JIMIN
but tell me what's up :(?

JUNGKOOK
I wish I knew tbh

JUNGKOOK
I noticed it after class today

JUNGKOOK
but I have this weird sparkly feeling?? I just? what the fuck is wrong with me, I don't know anymore

JUNGKOOK
I don't usually get sick so I assume that's why I don't know what it is

JUNGKOOK
but my chest feels kinda warm.. and my whole stomach feels like there's a shit ton of fireworks or something?

JUNGKOOK
is this what a stomach virus feels like? weird..

JUNGKOOK
I don't know what's going on, but somethings fucked up

JIMIN
hmm

JIMIN
interesting

JUNGKOOK
yeah

JIMIN
you started noticing this when?

JUNGKOOK
after class, for sure

JUNGKOOK
but maybe I even felt it when you were playing with my hair earlier

JUNGKOOK
idk it was weird and sudden

JUNGKOOK
we were in class so I wasn't expecting it but then it just happened

JUNGKOOK
idk it's kinda dumb

JIMIN
I don't think you're sick 😊

JUNGKOOK
you don't?

JIMIN
nope

JUNGKOOK
oh.. okay??

JUNGKOOK
well then what's wrong with me?? like..

JIMIN
idk bun 😊 that's for you to decide

JIMIN
how bout we talk about something else for a bit? get your mind off it and see if that helps

JUNGKOOK
yeah okay

**JUNGKOOK**
I like the sound of that

**JIMIN**
so how was your day :)

**JUNGKOOK**
pretty good actually??

**JUNGKOOK**
I felt more relaxed. it was really nice just walking you around and taking our time for once

**JUNGKOOK**
I didn't feel rushed or anything, it was nice

**JUNGKOOK**
being with you was nice

**JIMIN**
awh Kookie 😊

**JIMIN**
you're so cute hehe

**JUNGKOOK**

**JIMIN**
what :(

**JUNGKOOK**
im not cute

**JUNGKOOK**
im fucking handsome, sexy even

**JIMIN**
that you are

**JIMIN**
you and your little jacket uwu

**JIMIN**
id still say you're just an adorable bunny tho

**JIMIN**
JIMIN
look at the way you make me smile hehe

JIMIN
you're just the cutest :)

JUNGKOOK
this didn't help at all

JUNGKOOK
I feel worse now

JUNGKOOK
everything just intensified wtf??

JUNGKOOK
are you a flu demon?

JIMIN
awh bun :( im sorry

JIMIN
I thought my smile might make you feel better :( not worse

JUNGKOOK
nO

JUNGKOOK
your smile didn't make it worse like that..

JUNGKOOK
your smile made me smile
JUNGKOOK
yea..

JIMIN
awh 😊

JUNGKOOK
wyd right now??

JUNGKOOK
like are you just chilling or what

JIMIN
oh

JIMIN
I didn't just take that now

JIMIN
it was a little bit ago

JIMIN
I could send you a pic of me now but idk if you'd want that..

JUNGKOOK
wym??

JIMIN
im uhh..

JIMIN
only in my underwear?

JUNGKOOK
oh

JUNGKOOK
oH

JIMIN
yeah..

JUNGKOOK
no.. you can still send one

JIMIN
Jungkook..

JIMIN
but you said..

JUNGKOOK
no im serious.. I don't care, it's okay

**JUNGKOOK**
you've already shown me one part of you, yeah?

**JUNGKOOK**
and that was fine.. It was nice

**JUNGKOOK**
I need to see the other at some point

**JUNGKOOK**
just to see how I feel about continuing this..

**JIMIN**
are you sure..

**JUNGKOOK**
I..

**JUNGKOOK**
yes

**JUNGKOOK**
yes, im sure

**JUNGKOOK**
I wanna see you..

**JIMIN**
gosh I hope this doesn't ruin everything :(  

**JIMIN**
okay

**JIMIN**
its gonna be different.. just know that before I send it

**JUNGKOOK**
Jimin it's fine, ill be fine

**JUNGKOOK**
im an adult too I can handle mature content

**JUNGKOOK**
im being serious

**JUNGKOOK**
all of you is pretty right?

**JUNGKOOK**
I wanna see you

**JIMIN**
"Fuck..." Jungkook immediately sighed, wasting no time as he found himself instinctively reaching towards a certain sensitive lower region of his without notice.

He never would've expected himself to get an instant raging boner from one simple picture like that.

Especially not one of a boy..

But regardless, here he was, inching further and further down his newly opened pants as his eyes stabilized themselves over Jimin's well captured body.

Turns out it was nothing but the truth.

He really was pretty everywhere.

God he was so hard, this hurt like hell.

"Oh my god..." The younger boy trailed once again, remaining quiet as he laid back against his mattress, strained against the loose material of his sweats.

He peered down for a quick second, taking full notice of the aching raging boner standing tall and proud for the world to see. He groaned upon its dire need to be taken care of.

Jungkook admired the picture even more, not even thinking about responding before he was grabbing the base of his struggling length.

He released the breath he was unaware of even holding in the second his hands wrapped around the achingly stiff member. God he needed relief.

At first, he gradually eased into it, letting his lips fall apart as he slowly stroked himself, eyes fixated on Jimin's beautiful curves the entire time. He couldn't look away no matter how hard he tried.

The photo was just as delicate at the blonde was, it fully captured the essence of his grace. Jesus christ he looked so good.

So thick, full and perfect.

God he wanted to pin him down by his small waist and fuck into him hard, hearing the pleasant soft moans the pretty boy owned..

Imagine if Jimin would curl and mew as Jungkook did that to him, securing his tiny self in place as he continued thrusting into his small pink hole..

ugh.

The youngest didn't even find himself bothered by the outline of the blonde's member, either. Not even one bit. He thought that that part of him was just as beautiful as the rest.

With all of these thoughts in mind, Jungkook continued admiring the photo, unable to peer his eyes away from it for reasons he was still afraid of admitting just yet. He couldn't believe how fast it affected him like this.
Not even a single nude he's ever received before captivated him this much.

And to be completely honest, Jungkook couldn't even recall the last time he got hard from a girl sending him her body in its bare. It's not that he wasn't attracted to it, he's just been so familiarized with the female frame that it no longer fascinated him like it once did.

Jimin's photo wasn't even a nude, it was just him resting in his underwear. His sleepwear.

Yet somehow, Jungkook's body took a massive liking to that by even letting it show, not an ounce of hesitation was left whilst coursing all of his blood to the area that needed immediate attention.

He found himself just getting more frustrated the longer he thought about it.

Jungkook didn't even give himself any time to think about how foreign this whole thing was to him, he was acting on instinct like he wanted to after receiving a photo from Jimin.

He just couldn't believe this was his natural reaction to it.

Oh well.. suppose that's a problem for another day.

Allowing for his eyes to finally flutter shut, Jungkook continued stroking himself at a comfortable pace, a small groan releasing from his lips as he tossed his head against the pillow.

"Mmhm~" His pace increased, bending his knees and feeling the pit of his stomach pinch itself from the inside.

This time, another much more prevalent moan escaped his lips as he imagined what the little one looked like behind those beautiful, sexy pair of pink panties.

Jungkook didn't even pay any mind to the sweat coating the base of his hairline anymore, he didn't pay any mind to the fact that he was flicking his wrist over such a simple photo from his neighbor.

His friend.

A boy.

He just cared about getting his needs met. Jimin did this to him and he wasn't even mad, he was thankful. Thankful that he got to see such utter perfection.

Pressing his thumb over the leaky slit, the young boy then realized it's refusal to hold back its load of precum as it oozed down the entirety of his long, tall length.

The arm upholding his phone soon gave out, letting the device slip from his grip as he continued releasing small strings of groans and moans, squinting his eyes as more pain resurfaced around the base of his mid section.

All while stroking at the best speed that he could, Jungkook found enough energy within himself to open his eyes again, taking one final glance at the alluring photo.

After doing so, the raven finally found a sense of peace. He repressed one final deepened voice of pleasure before reaching his well anticipated climax.

Panting, the young boy was so tired from the massive implode of feeling that he didn't even have it in him to clean up.

He let his eyes slowly drift off, the same picture burning deep in his mind as he let his lips remain
agape, finally slipping away into a reality where Jimin was indeed fully naked in his presence, straddling the top of him so beautifully and leaning down to press a few kisses over his sweat covered face while he cockwarmed him, later tracing his gentle fingers over the coating of his needy skin.

Oh how great that would've been..

If only he were there to do it.
IMESSAGE
Chickie

JIMIN
Jungkookie..?

JIMIN
youre not responding to my picture

JIMIN
im getting really nervous by that.. did it make you uncomfortable?

JIMIN
I was nervous about sending it because I didn't think I looked pretty enough for you..

JIMIN
im sorry :(  

JIMIN 
bun??

JIMIN
oh my gosh you WERE uncomfortable weren't you :(  

JIMIN
you probably thought this was so weird.. what was I thinking

JIMIN
im so sorry 😞

JIMIN
Kookie?

JIMIN
it says you're reading this..

JIMIN
did I fuck it up? oh my gosh I did..

JIMIN
im so sorry please dont hate me :(  

JIMIN
I can't believe I was so stupid.. im so sorry

JIMIN
ill just leave you alone

JIMIN
goodnight bun..
JIMIN  
bun??

JIMIN  
do you still hate me :(  

JIMIN  
im sorry if I made you uncomfortable 😊

JIMIN  
please read this Kook-ah :(  

JIMIN  
I know you ignored me last night but please please please don't hate me :(  

JIMIN  
we don't have to talk anymore.. I really think you're not comfortable with this after that..  

JIMIN  
I shouldn't have shown you omg why am I such an idiot  

JIMIN  
you're literally straight and im sending you pics of me in my panties..  

JIMIN  
Kookie?  

JIMIN  
im sorry :(  

JIMIN  
it's been a little bit bun  

JIMIN  
you still haven't read anything since last night..  

JIMIN  
it's all delivered but.. you haven't been active on anything all day  

JIMIN  
is that because of me? im really sorry Jungkookie :(  

JIMIN  
please respond to me... im getting really nervous  

JIMIN  
Kook-ah?
JIMIN
you still haven't spoken to me yet today :(  

JIMIN
im so sorry for ruining everything 😊

JIMIN
I cried a little bit today.. ive been really insecure and im so fucking sorry bun

JIMIN
I made some Kimchi if you wanna come over for dinner..

JIMIN
ill leave you alone tho.. im sorry :(  

==============

JIMIN
im so fucking sorry.. I regret everything
Chapter 85

JIMIN
why does this always happen and I just let it :(  

79 Retweets | ❤️ 881 Likes

CAMBABYX
taking a small break, my lovelies ill be back very soon, probably a day or two

25.1K Retweets | ❤️ 78.8K Likes
Chapter 86

IMESSAGE
Bun

JUNGKOOK
what?

JUNGKOOK
wow okay you sent a bunch, what'd I miss lol

JUNGKOOK
did someone die? geez, ya miss one day

JUNGKOOK
gimme a min to catch up, hold up

JUNGKOOK
wait..

JUNGKOOK
Jimin??

JUNGKOOK
no no no no no no no

JUNGKOOK
don’t hate yourself??

JUNGKOOK
I wasn't ignoring you lil one

JIMIN
you..

JIMIN
but it's been a whole day...?

JIMIN
you're saying that you WERENT ignoring me??

JUNGKOOK
of course not?

JUNGKOOK
I passed out after you last texted me, then I woke up and couldn't find my phone all day yesterday

JUNGKOOK
okay well not like literally passed out but like I fell asleep ya know

JUNGKOOK
I didn't wanna disturb you with trying to look for a phone all day with me
JUNGKOOK
I figured you probably had uni work or things for your account so I didn't wanna waste your time or disturb anything

JUNGKOOK
it was stuck between the wall and mattress

JUNGKOOK
go figure, I should've checked there first tbh

JUNGKOOK
just got it out a few minutes ago tho

JIMIN
oh..

JIMIN
so you uhm.. dont hate me?

JUNGKOOK
why would I hate you?

JIMIN
because I sent you a photo that made you uncomfortable :( 

JUNGKOOK
oh

JIMIN
im so sorry :((

JUNGKOOK
but like? why are you sorry

JUNGKOOK
you didnt tho

JUNGKOOK
I..

JUNGKOOK
I actually, uhm

JUNGKOOK
jesus I can't believe im saying this

JUNGKOOK
but I..

JUNGKOOK
touched?? myself?

JUNGKOOK
maybe a little?

JIMIN
wait what?

JUNGKOOK
yeah uhm

JUNGKOOK
it's different.. I didn't expect it any more than you did

JUNGKOOK
but turns out

JUNGKOOK
I was right..

JUNGKOOK
you really are pretty everywhere..

JUNGKOOK
I thought about it all day yesterday and yeah..

JUNGKOOK
im really freaking my self out..

JUNGKOOK
I don't want you to blame yourself.. but yes.. I feel weird??

JUNGKOOK
not cuz of YOU tho, don't get me wrong

JUNGKOOK
but like.. I don't know about this, I seriously feel so fucking strange right now..

JUNGKOOK
what's happening??

JIMIN
what do you mean?

JUNGKOOK
I touched myself to a picture of a guy..

JUNGKOOK
I didn't think about it in the moment but now all I can do is sit and think about the fact that I even did it in the first place

JUNGKOOK
like.. I cant believe that was my pure reaction to it? just jacking off

JUNGKOOK
then just proceeded to dream about the same one after I was done..
JUNGKOOK
like?? what the fuck

JUNGKOOK
am I okay??

JUNGKOOK
I..

JUNGKOOK
ive never even done that with a girl.. I just?

JUNGKOOK
I honestly DO feel a little weird..

JUNGKOOK
but not uncomfortable I don't think.. not anymore

JUNGKOOK
it calmed me down, oddly enough

JUNGKOOK
you're really.. pretty

JIMIN
was it wrong then? did I do anything wrong :(

JIMIN
do you not wanna do this anymore..?

JUNGKOOK
there's just been a lot going through my head

JIMIN
so no more..?

JUNGKOOK
no, I can't back out after that?? it has to mean something, Jimin..

JUNGKOOK
I still wanna do this for you

JUNGKOOK
but like...

JUNGKOOK
does that mean im gay? I just.. I don't know anymore

JIMIN
of course not

JIMIN
you're figuring things out, bun :(
JIMIN
nothing wrong or weird with that? all kinds of people do it

JUNGKOOK
does it always mean that they're gay then?

JIMIN
not always, no

JIMIN
some people are bi, pan, ace

JIMIN
some are still straight

JIMIN
it doesn't mean anything until you say it does

JUNGKOOK
so nothings for sure then??

JIMIN
yep. it's all up to you 😊

JUNGKOOK
okay.. okay

JUNGKOOK
I can breathe a little easier now.. figuring this out's hard

JIMIN
you're right, it is :( 

JIMIN
but now you have to make up for yesterday 😊 where's that attention you promised?

JUNGKOOK
oh, okay uhm

JUNGKOOK
it's right here

JIMIN
are you serious..

JUNGKOOK
what

JIMIN
is that how you give all your hook up's attention? maybe I was kidding about all of this..

JUNGKOOK
what're you talking about?
giving attention is key for: being totally up their ass, you idiot

Jungkook
you said you were cool with waiting??

Jimin
ohmYGOD

Jimin
NOT LITERALLY JUNGKOOK

Jungkook
okay listen

Jungkook
im not used to this either??

Jungkook
I have one night stands? ive never needed to give attention before..

Jimin
must I do everything for you?

Jungkook
what you want me to do then?

Jimin
praise meee

Jimin
tell me im pretty 😊

Jungkook
you are pretty

Jungkook
I already said that

Jungkook
you already KNOW that?

Jimin
yeAH BUT DO YOU?

Jungkook
you're the most stunning boy there is

Jungkook
so pretty you look like this

Jimin
AWH AN EMOJI
JIMIN
you're doing so well Kookie im so proud

JIMIN
tell me again ☺

JUNGKOOK
you're very pleasing to look at, Jimin

JUNGKOOK
it's a lil annoying at times

JIMIN
hehe

JUNGKOOK
your thighs are.. pretty

JUNGKOOK
moans are.. prettier

JUNGKOOK
ass.. the prettiest

JIMIN
think so?

JUNGKOOK
you're just pretty all over

JIMIN
I bet id look the best on top of you ☺

JIMIN
maybe even under you

JUNGKOOK
I uh.. jesus christ

JUNGKOOK
I bet you would too
CAMBABYX
Miss me??  ☺  How's black for ya?
JUNGKOOK
blacks... good
CAMBABYX
Ive been so confident lately ☺ I deserve all the praise hehe °˖++°˖✧

JUNGKOOK
I know.. it's what looks best on you

23.8K Retweets | ❤ 72.2K Likes

===============

221 Retweets | ❤ 1.0K Likes
JUNGKOOK
alright I officially cant stand myself

JUNGKOOK
ive been hanging around Jimin too much and listening to Jin too much

JUNGKOOK
I just changed your name to a PUN..

JUNGKOOK
a FUCKING PUN

JUNGKOOK
what the fuck is the matter with me?

TAEHYUNG
it's the start of a gay awakening

TAEHYUNG
but like.. you right tho

JUNGKOOK
I didn't even tell you the pun how tf do you know tan ass motherfucker

TAEHYUNG
I wasn't talking about whatever tf you changed my name to lazy raven haired bitch

TAEHYUNG
I meant when you said you've been hanging around Jimin too much..

TAEHYUNG
cuz like yeah

TAEHYUNG
that shit's been a lil sketch.. js

JUNGKOOK
what?

TAEHYUNG
okay well in my defence, I knew y'all were doin whatever you could to finally get along well enough

TAEHYUNG
wasn't complaining about that part
TAEHYUNG
but damn?

TAEHYUNG
wtf did yall say or do..?

TAEHYUNG
he's running his hands through your hair n shit

TAEHYUNG
and you don't let ANYONE touch your hair that's one of your most prized possessions

TAEHYUNG
not to mention you're also glaring death daggers at anyone one who even LOOKS at him

TAEHYUNG
tf is up?

TAEHYUNG
not that im THAT curious or anything..

TAEHYUNG
but you better fucking tell me before I strangle you

JUNGKOOK
iderk tbh

JUNGKOOK
it's weird trying to explain

JUNGKOOK
we're just getting closer ig

TAEHYUNG
he talked to you about ending his lil game, right? he told me he did

JUNGKOOK
yeah

JUNGKOOK
a little while ago actually

TAEHYUNG
I don't understand how that could make you guys attached to the hip tho..

TAEHYUNG
weren't you pissed at him trying to seduce you??

TAEHYUNG
didn't it make you uncomfortable that a BOY was flirting with you despite not wanting him to?

JUNGKOOK
well, I mean.. yeah
JUNGKOOK
at first, if anything

TAEHYUNG
then what am I missing?

TAEHYUNG
are y’all doing something we’re not aware of?

JUNGKOOK
uhm

JUNGKOOK
I mean..

JUNGKOOK
no..?

TAEHYUNG
Jeon Michael Jeongguk

JUNGKOOK
that’s not even how our names work?

TAEHYUNG
stfu

TAEHYUNG
what the hell are you two up to

JUNGKOOK
I..

JUNGKOOK
god I don’t wanna talk about this yet

JUNGKOOK
UGH

JUNGKOOK
if I tell you... do you promise to keep your fucking mouth shut

TAEHYUNG
WELL NOT IF YOURE GONNA BE A CUNT

JUNGKOOK
im serious Tae... im honestly trusting you right now since you're my friend..

JUNGKOOK
I cant believe im even doing this shit myself and im not entirely sure about it yet..

JUNGKOOK
but if im seriously about to be honest with you right now, dont tell a single soul. don’t make this any
harder for me, please

**JUNGKOOK**
I already scare myself every day because of it

**TAEHYUNG**
oh shit..

**TAEHYUNG**
this sounds serious?? what's up???

**TAEHYUNG**
are you okay?

**JUNGKOOK**
not really

**TAEHYUNG**
I won't say anything.. swear, you can tell me

**JUNGKOOK**
okay..

**JUNGKOOK**
well uh, okay geez don't even know where to start

**TAEHYUNG**
the beginning would be nice

**JUNGKOOK**
shut up

**JUNGKOOK**
but fine.. about a week ago we texted each other at the same time trying to apologize

**JUNGKOOK**
I went first because I REALLY didn't want him thinking that I was like the other dudes who are gross towards him when I accidentally.. held him like that

**TAEHYUNG**
accidentally held him..?

**JUNGKOOK**
yeah, I didn't want Byunkae touching him so I pulled him into my side. would you stop interrupting me?

**TAEHYUNG**
just say it

**JUNGKOOK**
well, when it was his turn, Jimin talked to me about how he felt he was being unfair to me by doing all of that stuff
so he apologized for even doing the game in the first place

**JUNGKOOK**
but then he did something else afterwards and I didn't know how to react or how to feel..

**TAEHYUNG**
oh god.. what happened?

**JUNGKOOK**
he confessed to me..

**TAEHYUNG**
HE WHAT

**JUNGKOOK**
yeah.. he told me that he wanted to stop because he found himself actually having feelings for me and couldn't keep the facade up

**JUNGKOOK**
he went off about how I was the only who's shown him that I truly respect him and his body so his heart just wanted me

**JUNGKOOK**
even if he knew he couldn't have me..

**TAEHYUNG**
...

**JUNGKOOK**
I know.. it sounds horrible

**JUNGKOOK**
I feel so bad for him.. he doesn't deserve this

**JUNGKOOK**
imagine liking someone who can't feel the same.. I just

**JUNGKOOK**
it has to hurt

**TAEHYUNG**
yeah..

**TAEHYUNG**
I bet it does

**JUNGKOOK**
but uhm

**JUNGKOOK**
anyways

**JUNGKOOK**
then he told me about how guilty he felt for making me uncomfortable
JUNGKOOK
ya know, by trying to throw himself onto me by degrading himself or whatever

JUNGKOOK
which yeah.. I really appreciated

JUNGKOOK
but I didn't want him
thinking I was gonna stop associating with him because of it?? that would've been the biggest dick
move ever

JUNGKOOK
so I told him the reason why I took such a massive discomfort to it in the first place

JUNGKOOK
its not cuz he's a dude or anything. I just didn't want him using me to belittle himself?? like.. I would
never do that to him, it's disgusting

TAEHYUNG
right, right..

JUNGKOOK
but so yeah.. lil one really likes me now

JUNGKOOK
it's.. different, but im not like.. idk

TAEHYUNG
okay..

TAEHYUNG
and so as a straight boy, how's that make you feel?

JUNGKOOK
I don't think there's one set way that I feel about it, you know? it's a whole mixture of things

JUNGKOOK
If anything, I know it's not a bad thing

JUNGKOOK
it's like he's a totally newer him now? he's cried in front of me.. he's been really sweet and giggly..

JUNGKOOK
he's been a lot happier and brighter than usual? smiles more.. respects himself A WHOLE LOT
MORE THATS FOR SURE

JUNGKOOK
he doesn't put himself down like he used to on the regular.. at least from what ive seen anyways

JUNGKOOK
he's been really considerate, only ever expressing himself in ways with which I could be comfortable

JUNGKOOK
he told me how safe he feels around me, and how his little self feels so protected when I stand up for him

JUNGKOOK
he's just been.. himself? I guess? Like.. his ACTUAL self and not just the mask he puts on for his cam account

JUNGKOOK
that's why it's been a great thing, actually

JUNGKOOK
god.. I just

JUNGKOOK
it's so foreign saying it but..

JUNGKOOK
I don't think he's ever been more beautiful..

TAEHYUNG
Jungkook...

JUNGKOOK
no, really Taehyung.. I wish that were a joke, I REALLY do

JUNGKOOK
but uhm.. it's just, it's just not?

JUNGKOOK
I don't necessarily like it I don't think?? idk.. maybe I do, but I don't hate it either. im just here

JUNGKOOK
we're two guys, nothing deep about it.. there's no reason for me to freak myself out over it

JUNGKOOK
but anyways

JUNGKOOK
he's not the only one that confessed that night..? I think? idk

TAEHYUNG
wait what..

JUNGKOOK
not the way that he did obviously.. I don't feel quite THAT way, but I told him how I felt too

JUNGKOOK
I don't necessarily know if I like him or anything.. im still straight?? I think..

TAEHYUNG
YOU'RE FUCKING QUESTIONING?!

TAEHYUNG
I..
TAEHYUNG
oh my god...

TAEHYUNG
you're seriously not sure if you're straight anymore..?

JUNGKOOK
I.. uh

JUNGKOOK
no..

JUNGKOOK
I have absolutely no clue anymore..

TAEHYUNG
how the hell did that even happen..?

JUNGKOOK
Jimin happened

JUNGKOOK
it's all him, Tae..

TAEHYUNG
...

JUNGKOOK
no, before you start judging or whatever

JUNGKOOK
just hear me out?

JUNGKOOK
after he confessed to me, I told him about how he wasn't the only one feeling weird..

JUNGKOOK
ive been feeling weird every day ever since he got here..

JUNGKOOK
I don't know what it is? but it's something ive never experienced before

JUNGKOOK
I noticed how oddly different I was with him as compared to you??

JUNGKOOK
like with you being one of my best friends, I still never had the giant urge to protect you like I do him??

JUNGKOOK
not that I wouldn't if you needed it?? of course I would, but..

JUNGKOOK
I just didn't bring it upon myself to go any extra miles for you like I do him.

**JUNGKOOK**
im not saying that to be offensive.. it's just an observation

**TAEHYUNG**
sigh

**JUNGKOOK**
yeah.. I know, last thing you'd expect to hear from me, im shocked too

**JUNGKOOK**
but I felt that there had to be a reason for that? I shouldn't lie to myself.. that won't fix anything

**JUNGKOOK**
clearly I have things to figure out

**JUNGKOOK**
there's no way id do any of that for anyone if there wasn't some subconscious reason..

**JUNGKOOK**
especially not a boy..

**JUNGKOOK**
there DEFINITELY had to be a reason why I wanted him to crave my attention over the one's who always tried to take advantage of him..

**JUNGKOOK**
there DEFINITELY had to be a reason that I liked having his tiny little hands on me.. embracing me.. playing with my hair..

**JUNGKOOK**
there DEFINITELY had to be a reason why I get so fucking pissed when anyone tries putting their disgusting ass mangy looking hands on him

**JUNGKOOK**
anything that deals with him and me, really.. there's gotta be a reason for it

**JUNGKOOK**
when I defended him against Byunkae that one day, like I said, I accidentally held him around his little waist

**JUNGKOOK**
I wasn't trying to do that, it just happened and I didn't even move?? it felt so natural to just.. touch him so domestically

**JUNGKOOK**
I found myself really striving to help him? I didn't want Jimin hating himself and de-worthing himself..

**JUNGKOOK**
it kills me everyday to watch him slowly ruin himself like that..
JUNGKOOK
he asked me after he confessed if I was weirded out, and for some reason.. I just wasn't??

JUNGKOOK
I wasn't weirded out at all

JUNGKOOK
I thought I might've been, but it wasn't HIM that weirded me out. it was just a whole bunch of
overthinking so it was MYSELF that was the problem

JUNGKOOK
realizing that scared me for a bit.. why was I so content? why was I so oddly comfortable with a boy
telling me that he liked me?

JUNGKOOK
shouldn't I have been disgusted with the idea? uncomfortable? or at least a little weirded out?

JUNGKOOK
as the stereotypical straight guy, yeah. I should've been maybe a little more thrown off or freaked out
that a boy just told me that he liked me

JUNGKOOK
I should've told him right away, right then and there that I didn't feel the same

JUNGKOOK
I should've said that he should just leave me alone because it wasn't gonna happen

JUNGKOOK
I should've, according to the general agenda

JUNGKOOK
but I didn't..

JUNGKOOK
cuz for some reason I didn't see any of those things being true for me when it came to him

TAEHYUNG
oh my gosh..

JUNGKOOK
it confused me.. everything did and it still does

JUNGKOOK
so then I told him that maybe we should see IF I like him too?

TAEHYUNG
WHAT

JUNGKOOK
he thought I was only doing it for pity.. and that makes sense, but I honestly wasn't

JUNGKOOK
I had to know.. I just had to figure this out for myself why I felt these things that I do
JUNGKOOK
so we've been talking since that day.. yes, like talking talking

TAEHYUNG
holy shit..

JUNGKOOK
and it's been going really good?? like.. I find myself really comfortable around him every day.. I find myself WANTING to keep being this close with him and everything

JUNGKOOK
we've been talking slow and steady baby steps

JUNGKOOK
basically introducing me into what a relationship with a male would look like

JUNGKOOK
what scares me the most is that ive been somewhat okay with it so far..

JUNGKOOK
not just like with ANY dude.. but Jimin in particular

JUNGKOOK
ive never not been comfortable with Jimin's presence. his general being and existence calms me for some reason

JUNGKOOK
so I suggested that we take a few steps up from there.. just to see if it's what I wanted or could handle

JUNGKOOK
we started out with walking to class.. hanging out more regularly

JUNGKOOK
but now.. we've been talking about sex

TAEHYUNG
Jungkook..

JUNGKOOK
no, I know

JUNGKOOK
it not like it sounds, just listen

JUNGKOOK
I asked him to tell me how he'd wanna do it, just theoretically

JUNGKOOK
he's so gentle, oh my god.. that's the last thing I was expecting

JUNGKOOK
he's only into vanilla sex, so I dont really know how well im gonna be able to do that for him??
JUNGKOOK
its just not what I was ever used to.. like, at all

JUNGKOOK
but I weirdly found myself willing to comply to his preferences?

JUNGKOOK
I decided that if I ever did have sex with Jimin for some reason, that I would take the best care of him

JUNGKOOK
I don't want him in any sort of pain or anything.. I want him feeling cared for for once, to feel nothing but pure pleasure and ecstasy

JUNGKOOK
and after that.. I uhm

JUNGKOOK
I asked him to start sending me pictures..

TAEHYUNG
YOU FUCKING WHAT

JUNGKOOK
not to be weird or gross or anything.. but to see if I would be comfortable with the body of a man

JUNGKOOK
and I..

JUNGKOOK
I was.. jesus fuck I really was.. that's what almost scared me shitless

JUNGKOOK
I was SO unbelievably comfortable with how he looked in everything he's sent me??

JUNGKOOK
I wanna say something's wrong with me but holy fuck Tae.. it felt so right?? why does it feel so right??

JUNGKOOK
he's honest to god got the most perfect, beautiful.. flawless body that ive EVER seen

JUNGKOOK
I cant even be disgusted or disappointed in myself for it, I just.. can't

JUNGKOOK
he sent me this picture one night of him in his underwear

JUNGKOOK
so I could.. you know.. see his..

JUNGKOOK
yeah
JUNGKOOK
and that scared me the most..

JUNGKOOK
because no nude, or even just underwear pic in general that ive EVER received before effected me that much

JUNGKOOK
I never used to touch myself when girls would send them to me.. yeah I thought they were hot but I just never got hard by it or anything after being so accustomed to it??

JUNGKOOK
well.. uhm

JUNGKOOK
his??

JUNGKOOK
I uhm.. I touched myself immediately?

TAEHYUNG
oh.. my.. god..

JUNGKOOK
I know.. I cant believe it either, I really can't

JUNGKOOK
but that's everything we've gotten to so far..

JUNGKOOK
I dont know if I like him.. or if im even into guys or whatever

JUNGKOOK
id like to still think that im straight? but I just

JUNGKOOK
I have no idea

JUNGKOOK
please dont tell a single soul oh my god I can't believe I just told you everything..

JUNGKOOK
don't make this harder on me, please for the love of god

TAEHYUNG
I won't.. don't worry

TAEHYUNG
but holy shit...

TAEHYUNG
Jungkook... you realized how fucked this is, right?
JUNGKOOK
but it might be

JUNGKOOK
I felt kinda weird after doing that and dreaming about him..

JUNGKOOK
but as I reflect on everything.. he's getting to me, he really is

JUNGKOOK
and I like it??

=================

TAEHYUNG
this isn't fair.. I was supposed to be the one.. it should be me..

226 Retweets l ❤ 995 Likes
Chapter 90

**IMessage**
Gayhyung ❤️

**TAEHYUNG**
you fucking lied to me

**JIMIN**
what..? :(  

**TAEHYUNG**
dont play innocent Jimin, I know what you're fucking doing

**JIMIN**
I have no idea what you're talking about.. you're scaring me

**TAEHYUNG**
you "like" Jungkook

**JIMIN**
oh..

**TAEHYUNG**
uh huh

**JIMIN**
are you mad that I didn't mention it? :( because im sorry, I was just scared to admit it

**JIMIN**
I felt so stupid for having feelings for the straight boy again..

**TAEHYUNG**
cut the bullshit

**TAEHYUNG**
I know you're "talking" too

**JIMIN**
that's another reason.. I didn't think he wanted anyone to know

**JIMIN**
he told you?

**TAEHYUNG**
yeah and im glad he did

**TAEHYUNG**
clearly you fucking weren't planning on it

**JIMIN**
why're you mad at me? I said im sorry
TAEHYUNG
im mad because you fucking lied

TAEHYUNG
more than fucking once, too

JIMIN
what?

TAEHYUNG
you lied to him and you lied to me

TAEHYUNG
you lied to him by saying you liked him, and you lied to me about everything in between

TAEHYUNG
oh, and BONUS. you lied to the BOTH of us by saying your little game ended

TAEHYUNG
when in reality, it just fucking started..
Chapter 91

IMessage
Gayhyung ❤

JIMIN
...

JIMIN
excuse me?

TAEHYUNG
you seriously thought you were slick, didn't you?

JIMIN
I...

JIMIN
yeah

JIMIN
yeah I did

JIMIN
I really did

JIMIN
it was going so fucking well

JIMIN
and you just ruined everything

JIMIN
are you proud of yourself??

JIMIN
proud that you fucking figured it out? 😊

TAEHYUNG
so you admit it

TAEHYUNG
I can't fucking believe you?

TAEHYUNG
you're disgusting

JIMIN
I know

JIMIN
but it's working
JIMIN
I love it

JIMIN
and he clearly loves it, too
Chapter 92

IMessage
Gayhyung ❤

TAEHYUNG
well then, how the fuck do you propose you're gonna fix this shit?

JIMIN
I don't know, maybe ill just move again lol

TAEHYUNG
you seriously think that's the fucking solution? you come here, fuck around with him and just fucking leave?

TAEHYUNG
it should've been me, it really fucking should've

TAEHYUNG
I cant believe this

JIMIN
Taehyung are you fucking serious?

JIMIN
the hell are you even talking about?

JIMIN
I was fucking joking?

JIMIN
I thought you were messing around, so I played along

JIMIN
clearly you're not giving up or you think it's legit

JIMIN
im not doing anything to that boy

TAEHYUNG
OH bullSHIT

JIMIN
why don't you believe me? why would I lie about this? that's SO fucking up??

JIMIN
who do you even take me for..?

JIMIN
it seriously hurts that my own best friend thinks so lowly of me..
is it really that far fetched that after realizing how loving he is, how sweet he is, how respectful he is

JIMIN
how safe he makes me feel, how fast he makes my heart beat, how red he makes my little cheeks be
when he smiles

JIMIN
how he'd never hurt me, how he'd never touch me like that, and how he'd never let me ruin myself
like the other did..

JIMIN
that I WOUDNT be so fucking into him?

JIMIN
do you honestly think that I would be that evil? that pathetic?

JIMIN
I would NEVER tell him that I liked him if I didn't

JIMIN
do you realize how scary that was for me? to tell a straight boy everything that I felt for him again?
do you know how scared I am every day that ill wake up with a message to leave him alone because
he's not into boys like that?

JIMIN
or god forbid, a repeat of last time?

JIMIN
do you even realize how mortifying it is?

JIMIN
what if he's disgusted with my femininity? what if he's uncomfortable with a gay boy liking him?
what if he feels weird to be friends with someone who has a thing for him?

JIMIN
or even worse.. what if he's like my fucking ex? what if he destroys me by using me? what if he's
repulsed by the real me?

JIMIN
do you understand how bold that was? he could've ruined me right then and then, I was so
vulnerable when I confessed

JIMIN
and it's still just as terrifying.. he could turn me down any day now if he realizes it's just not for him..

JIMIN
he could decide any minute that he's still straight and id be the dumbass that took a leap of faith only
to crash to the shore

JIMIN
im honestly so offended that you thought id just make it all up as some sick plot to get in his pants
and manipulate him??
he's such a little sweetheart.. the purest soul

he tries so hard to hide it but I see it clear as day, he's soft, Taehyung

he goes out of his way to protect me, to hold me when I was hurting, to save me when I was on the brink of destroying myself again?

why the hell would this be a joke? why would I lie to either of you about this?

its real

its fucking real

THATS what I meant by it's real now. I have feelings for him

and what scares me the most is that ill only continue to have feelings for him even if he never likes me back

he's the cutest lil bunny boy..

I wouldn't EVER dream about hurting him

seriously, shut the fuck up

that's exactly why you'd do this shit

you just wanna fuck him

why else would you pretend to end your game? you're manipulative

you told him that so he'd let his guard down

that way you'd be able to play this card, make him have sympathy for you

or should I say: make him PITY you
TAEHYUNG
you realize how repulsive that is right? to mess around with someone like this just to get fucking dicked down?

TAEHYUNG
he just texted me telling me EVERYTHING

TAEHYUNG
and ive never been more disappointed with you

TAEHYUNG
he's definitely confused over you.. and for what reason? because you're fucking playing him like a violin? is he some stack of cards to you?

TAEHYUNG
stop manipulating him into thinking that he might like you

TAEHYUNG
HE DOESNT FUCKING LIKE YOU. GET THAT THROUGH YOUR DAMN HEAD

TAEHYUNG
HE. IS. STRAIGHT. JIMIN.

TAEHYUNG
HES
NOT
GOING
TO
FUCK
YOU

TAEHYUNG
YOU BETTER FUCKING STOP THIS BEFORE SOMEBODY GETS HURT

TAEHYUNG
HELL BEFORE I EVEN GET HURT

TAEHYUNG
LISTEN FOR ONCE AND PUT AN END TO IT

TAEHYUNG
STOP BEING THE LITTLE BITCH ON YOUR CAMBOY ACCOUNT

TAEHYUNG
because you know what? if theres one thing that I know about your little game..

TAEHYUNG
it's that you NEVER get hurt

TAEHYUNG
cuz at the end, when they're ready to give it up and risk it for you..

TAEHYUNG
you reject them

**TAEHYUNG**
YOU destroy them

**TAEHYUNG**
you turn around and laugh in their face for getting them to question themselves

**TAEHYUNG**
you're a monster

**TAEHYUNG**
maybe YOU deserve it this time

**TAEHYUNG**
if I see you around him again im gonna expose you to the group chat

**TAEHYUNG**
stop your bullshit it's not funny anymore

**TAEHYUNG**
I didn't want it to reach this point, but guess fucking what

**TAEHYUNG**
you brought us here

**TAEHYUNG**
and it was all just to get the cliché hot, bad, leathered jacket raven haired straight boy to question having sex with you

**TAEHYUNG**
now he's deadass mind numbed into believing he's got a lil thing for you when he doesn't

**TAEHYUNG**
he doesn't like you, Jimin. you're not REALLY a girl

**TAEHYUNG**
he's just gonna go back to fucking the real thing and never speaking to you again

**TAEHYUNG**
you'll never make someone like him want you

**TAEHYUNG**
dont speak to him anymore, don't send pictures to him anymore

**TAEHYUNG**
don't use your plastic surgery endured, female looking body to win him over anymore, that's just low

**TAEHYUNG**
you're fucking low

**TAEHYUNG**
maybe you really are what people call you after all..
JIMIN
Kim Taehyung..

JIMIN
I can't believe you just said that to me..

TAEHYUNG
if the shoe fits

TAEHYUNG
I better not see you talking to him tomorrow

TAEHYUNG
or else it's camboy exposure time

TAEHYUNG
do you understand me?

JIMIN
I..

JIMIN
yes.
Chapter 93

JIMIN
I already knew that you wouldn't like me.. but it hurts to reminded of :(

58 Retweets | ❤ 679 Likes

CAMBABYX
naked all day because im a little whore, right..? just like everyone says

28.6K Retweets | ❤
79.9K Likes

| 
| 
| BYUNKAE
the best
| 
| SEOKMIN
absolutely, baby

| HOSEOK |
idk.. I wouldn't say that??

| JUNGKOOK |
| neither would I...

===============

| JUNGKOOK |
when pictures and captions are loud, it's on purpose, right?

112 Retweets | ❤ 893 Likes

===============

| SEOKJIN |
since when does Jungkook follow the twink?

225 Retweets | ❤ 991 Likes

===============

| TAEHYUNG |
im the one you should have feelings for.. I deserved it after all these years

57 Retweets | ❤ 689 Likes
JUNGKOOK
hey Jimin...

JUNGKOOK
you weren't at class today

JUNGKOOK
I can't walk you to class if you're not there lol

JUNGKOOK
geez lil one, you're smarter than me, you know that

JUNGKOOK
besides.. I saw your tweet

JUNGKOOK
please stop doing this to yourself... you're not anything but the prettiest boy in the world

JUNGKOOK
and that's coming from ME, so I mean it

JUNGKOOK
you don't have to keep doing this to yourself

JUNGKOOK
are you okay?

JUNGKOOK
do you wanna talk about it?

JUNGKOOK
why're you doing this again?

JUNGKOOK
what's the matter?

JIMIN
oh uh

JIMIN
hi bun..

JIMIN
nothing's wrong

JIMIN
I was just feeling a little sick
JIMIN
it's okay now, ill be back tomorrow

JUNGKOOK
okay good, so I can walk you around again?

JIMIN
about that..

JIMIN
Jungkook, I don't want you walking me to class anymore

JUNGKOOK
what..?

JUNGKOOK
but that's..

JUNGKOOK
did I do something wrong?

JIMIN
no, I just

JIMIN
I don't think it's necessary.. you're supposed to be on the clear other side of the school for music production with Yoongi and Namjoon

JUNGKOOK
but I don't mind the walk?

JIMIN
just..

JIMIN
please stop, for me?

JUNGKOOK
alright..

JUNGKOOK
well can I at least—

JIMIN
no, it's okay

JIMIN
just carry on as if things were they way they used to be

JIMIN
maybe don't talk to me as much either, im still not feeling too fine

JUNGKOOK
Jimin.. what's going on

Jimin

nothing..?

Jungkook

I can hear you crying through your door..

Jimin

stop knocking.. I'm not gonna let you in

Jungkook

but I wanna comfort you..

Jungkook

you sound so upset

Jimin

I'm fine, you're just hearing things

Jimin

goodbye, Jungkook
Chapter 95

**JUNGKOOK**

:/

283 Retweets l ❤ 992 Likes

=================

**JUNGKOOK**

he lied

162 Retweets l ❤ 817 Likes

=================

**JUNGKOOK**

he wasn't there again..

101 Retweets l ❤ 782 Likes

=================

**TAEHYUNG**

it's working? :)

186 Retweets l ❤ 816 Likes
Chapter 96

IMESSAGE
Bun

JIMIN
Jungkook it's ten-thirty at night

JIMIN
can you leave me alone and stop knocking on my door please?

=================
|| THIRD PERSON ||

"But I wanna see you," He called out instead of replying, continuing to hit his fist against the wooden delicacy of Jimin's door. "It's been two days now, why weren't you there?"

"Again," Jimin reminded, voice sounding mockingly on purpose as he came closer from his prior spot on the bed. "I already told you. I'm sick."

"That's a bullshit excuse and you know it." The youngest wasn't trying to seem rude, but everyone eventually gets to the point of enough being enough.

Especially when it became so personal.

"Why're you ignoring me..." Trailing like the lazy river, Jungkook slumped down onto his knees, curling against the frame of the door before proceeding to knock a little quieter.

"I'm not!" The blonde instantly retorted, despite it being the truth. "Seriously Jungkook, go back to your dorm. It's late and I'm tired."

Except, that actually was key for: Keep fighting for me.. I need you to be stubborn.. don't leave me.. I'm begging you..

"No, I'm staying here until you open up and talk to me."

Bingo..

But he knew better than to let blackmail ruin five new friendships.

"You're gonna be there all night, then." And what's sad about that was that it was true.

Jungkook slept right outside Jimin's door that night, unaware that on the other side, the two of them being on either, there laid a cold, silent sobbing Jimin.

Aching for his heart that was so close..

yet so far away.
CAMBABYX
back at it again ☺️ it's never cold when you're just a hot fuck toy ♡

JUNGKOOK
nothing honestly hurts worse than watching you hurt yourself like this

-------------
36.7K Likes | ❤️ 55.8K Likes

-------------
82 Retweets | ❤️ 917 Likes
Chapter 98

IMESSAGE GROUP CHAT
this is a gays and girls only event 😊

HOSEOK
hey guk..

SEOKJIN
whats going on with your twitter?

NAMJOON
we're a little worried?

YOONGI
are you okay?

JUNGKOOK
yeah im fine

JUNGKOOK
thanks for checking tho

JUNGKOOK
but im fine

JUNGKOOK
just fine

JUNGKOOK
absolutely fucking fine

HOSEOK
you dont sound like it..

NAMJOON
you can tell us what's up?? You know that

JUNGKOOK
fine, you wanna know?

YOONGI
yes

JUNGKOOK
like, really wanna know?

SEOKJIN
of course?

JUNGKOOK
okay
so I started watching this TV series a few days ago right

there's this character on it that i've grown pretty attached to

they're definitely my favourite

but for the past three da—

episodes..

they've been doing a lot of self harm

they've been excluding themself from things that they need to attend

like school, they've definitely been missing school

and it sucks to sit here and watch, showing them that I wanna help but nothing

just.. nothing

its like i've been knocking on their door for the past three days and STILL nothing

WHY?? WHAT'D I DO WRONG??

what AM I doing wrong?? I JUST

guk, it's okay, breathe

I just don't understand, okay

i've reached out to the actor and they haven't even emailed me back

it's like they can't hear me

im being ignored
JUNGKOOK
I can't do anything about it

JUNGKOOK
and it's horrible

NAMJOON
guk.. it's just a TV series

TAEHYUNG
yeah, a manipulative, sloppy, everyone watches it anyways tv series

JUNGKOOK
it's MORE than that to me tho

JUNGKOOK
I really like that tv series

JUNGKOOK
I don't want anything bad happening to it

JUNGKOOK
I wanna protect it from coming off the air..

JUNGKOOK
but what can I do when there's nothing I CAN DO

JUNGKOOK
the character keeps doing it and it hurts so fucking much

JUNGKOOK
it's cancelling itself at this point

JUNGKOOK
im just disappointed..

JUNGKOOK
:/

HOSEOK
this doesn't sound like a tv show tbh?? am I the only one

YOONGI
no..

SEOKJIN
are you okay dude :( 

JUNGKOOK
IM FUCKING FINE

NAMJOON
okay okay.. just calm down
SEOKJIN
change the channel if it upsets you that much??

NAMJOON
or reach out to the directors and voice your concerns

JUNGKOOK
IM TRYING BUT THEY'RE IGNORING ME

JUNGKOOK
IVE BEEN CRYING FOR THREE DAYS I MISS HIM

JUNGKOOK
I CANT JUST BE LEFT ON SILENT AS HE REFUSES TO ELABORATE ON WHY IM BEING FUCKING BRUSHED OFF IN THE FIRST PLACE

JUNGKOOK
I JUST WANTED TO HOLD HIM WHEN HE CRIED

JUNGKOOK
LEAVE ME ALONE

HOSEOK
h-im?

SEOKJIN
he?
Chapter 99

IMESSAGE
Gayhyung

TAEHYUNG
you're honestly just as pathetic as he is

JUNGKOOK
excuse me?

JUNGKOOK
what?

TAEHYUNG
I cant believe you're this gullible

TAEHYUNG
I know you're talking about Jimin and not a TV show

TAEHYUNG
you seriously thought it wasn't obvious?

TAEHYUNG
you literally exposed yourself at the end

TAEHYUNG
"I just wanted to hold him blah blah blah"

TAEHYUNG
get over it oh my god

TAEHYUNG
he deserved it, Jungkook?

TAEHYUNG
he fucking played you

JUNGKOOK
what the hell are you talking about..

TAEHYUNG
he doesn't like you

TAEHYUNG
this is what he does to ALL straight boys

TAEHYUNG
he just wants you to fuck him

JUNGKOOK
...
JUNGKOOK
thats not true

TAEHYUNG
face it Jungkook, he's a clever piece of shit

TAEHYUNG
always very strategic in the approach, he's got it all planned out

TAEHYUNG
how many times have I warned you of this when he openly played his game?

TAEHYUNG
now he's just doing it silently

TAEHYUNG
he knows you're a nice guy, easier to take advantage of

TAEHYUNG
he wanted you to pity him.. that way you wouldn't retort when he kept manipulating you into
thinking you liked him too

TAEHYUNG
and guess what??

TAEHYUNG
it fucking worked.. imagine that

TAEHYUNG
you dont like him, Jungkook. you're fucking straight

TAEHYUNG
don't let him do this to you

TAEHYUNG
he's gonna get you all confused and then just reject you

TAEHYUNG
didn't he tell you about how much he loves doing that shit? proving to cocky straight boys that cute
submissive guys like him don't wanna fuck with them?

TAEHYUNG
that's what he's doing right now, he's waiting for you to accept the offer then turn around and throw
it in your face

TAEHYUNG
don't fall for that shit

TAEHYUNG
YOU'RE. STRAIGHT.

JUNGKOOK
none of thats true..
JUNGKOOK
he wouldn't..

JUNGKOOK
he'd never?? I just

JUNGKOOK
I can't believe you'd even suggest that?

JUNGKOOK
are you insane? isn't that your..?

JUNGKOOK
some fucking friend you are to say that kind of shit about him..

JUNGKOOK
I can't believe you?

JUNGKOOK
oh my god it was you, wasn't it?

JUNGKOOK
do you know how much it sucks to be on such good terms like this, just really enjoying being around someone—romantic or not

JUNGKOOK
only to have it cut off and have no idea why?

JUNGKOOK
Jimin and I felt so happy together, you know? like.. I really enjoyed being in his company and talking to him all the time, it was nice and relaxing for once

JUNGKOOK
but then he just shut me out all of a sudden? it hurt..

JUNGKOOK
he won't even tell me why?? I'm sitting here lost with no directions

JUNGKOOK
are YOU the reason he's been fucking ignoring me for the past three and a half days?

TAEHYUNG
you're welcome

JUNGKOOK
THANK YOU?? YOU WANT A FUCKING THANK YOU RIGHT NOW??

JUNGKOOK
do you even realize how scary this is for me and you're trying to persuade me that's it's all some fucking nasty ass joke??

JUNGKOOK
clearly I know Jimin better than you because he wouldn't fucking lie to me like that

JUNGKOOK
he's shown me so much of him and it's the most stunning i've ever seen someone..

JUNGKOOK
what the hell is the matter with you?

JUNGKOOK
he's this pure hearted angel with the sweetest giggle and heart of gold and you're trying to tell me that he's been fucking lying this entire time to fuck me over?

TAEHYUNG
yeah pretty much

JUNGKOOK
fuck you??

JUNGKOOK
im on the verge of not being completely straight anymore, do you understand how fucking terrifying that is?

JUNGKOOK
all I've EVER known was sex with girls, my life used to be so easy; I didn't have to worry about dudes because I knew I didn't like them

JUNGKOOK
I didn't even need to worry about girls either because i've never wanted a relationship with one, it wasn't worth it

JUNGKOOK
now there's so much I need to take into fucking consideration

JUNGKOOK
ive never once in my entire life looked at a boy the way I look at Jimin

JUNGKOOK
hell.. I haven't even looked at a GIRL the way I look at Jimin

JUNGKOOK
that had me feeling so many terrifying things, you can't even imagine.. I thought there was something legitimately wrong with me

JUNGKOOK
don't you know what it's like going through this? how uneasy it makes someone feel at first? I know you do, you dealt with it too so why would you even do this to either of us right now??

JUNGKOOK
a little bit ago I was convinced that what I felt was weird and wrong

JUNGKOOK
so how do you think I feel now that you're trying to throw this shit in my face to make it worse?
JUNGKOOK
im already so confused, Taehyung. Just stop

JUNGKOOK
im not gonna let you make me feel even weirder about myself by trying to lie to me like this

JUNGKOOK
he was so vulnerable with me four nights ago when he sent that picture

JUNGKOOK
he's been vulnerable this entire time, actually

JUNGKOOK
that's not fake shit, not even close

JUNGKOOK
he was TERRIFIED for my reaction because he knows im straight

JUNGKOOK
this isn't easy for him, I can tell just based on the way he behaves, everything's reluctant

JUNGKOOK
anyone who didn't actually feel that way for me wouldn't act the way that he does, it's real and you can't change my mind

JUNGKOOK
he didn't want this, I can't imagine how bad it must hurt.. how insecure it makes him feel

JUNGKOOK
the last thing a gay boy wants is to catch feelings for a straight boy, Taehyung

JUNGKOOK
nobody just makes that up for laughs

JUNGKOOK
don't even try it

JUNGKOOK
now he's hiding himself away from the world because knowing your crazy ass you probably told him that id never like him??

JUNGKOOK
what else did you do? tell him I didn't like his pictures either??

JUNGKOOK
oh my god..

JUNGKOOK
he probably thinks I didnt like anything, doesn't he?

JUNGKOOK
NO FUCKING WONDER HES BEEN MISSING SCHOOL
HES PROBABLY SITTING AT HOME CRYING BECAUSE HE THINKS THE "STRAIGHT BOY" WAS UNCOMFORTABLE WITH HIM AND HIS BODY

SERIOUSLY

F U C K
Y O U

WHY WOULD YOU EVEN DO THAT

he needed to hear it one way or the other, Jungkook

either from you or me, take your pick

already kinda late for that, isn't it?

who are you to claim my feelings anyways?

leave him alone from now on? you're a pathetic excuse of a friend to him

he didn't deserve that from anybody, let alone YOU

seriously dude, go fuck yourself

you're the reason he's calling himself a fucking whore again, aren't you?

you're disgusting??

how dare you even try to consider him your friend? you've been nothing but shit to the both of us

why dont you just leave us the hell alone from now on?

what we do isn't your fucking business anyways
JUNGKOOK
god.. I cant believe you seriously did that to him

JUNGKOOK
do you understand how insecure he must've been?

JUNGKOOK
thinking I was ignoring him the whole day after it happened when in reality I couldn't find my phone after I touched myself to it??

JUNGKOOK
Jimin's the prettiest lil person this world has to offer. inside and out

JUNGKOOK
and even though you're pretty on the outside too

JUNGKOOK
you cant even BEGIN to compare to that. you've just proven every reason why you'll never own up to it

JUNGKOOK
YOU'RE the most disgusting type of pretty there is, not Jimin

JUNGKOOK
if you want anybody forgiving you for this shit then you better start getting rid of YOUR OWN manipulation skills

JUNGKOOK
you're the only deceitful one here 😞
"Jimin, seriously, please—" Jungkook pleaded for the millionth time, having followed the little one around all day to explain the miscommunication between them. "Listen to me, okay? What Taehyung said was—"

But of course, no such luck existed in their world.

Go figure.

"I said I don't wanna talk about it." Jimin politely interrupted, opening the door of the Photography classroom and popping his chin as Jungkook continued following behind like his own personal lost puppy.

With that, Taehyung was quick to roll his eyes at the dramatic scene undergoing before him. This has gone on far too much the past few days, in his opinion. He was getting sick of it.

"Jimin—"

"Jungkook." Turning in his trail, Jimin halted himself right before the group of gropby guys, facing the raven with full assertion. "I said enough, stop talking to me about it."

"Yeah, you heard sweetcheeks." Byunkae spoke up without anybody's asking, resting a hand along the blonde's ass curve. "I see you're wearing your short sweater and net tights again, nice."

"Hey!" As anyone most likely would've, Jimin flinched at the unwanted contact, jumping away from the latter and towards Jungkook by instinct.

"Don't fucking touch him." The youngest seethed, glaring daggers at the man who very well should've been expelled by now for the amount of times he's openly felt up various students.

Disgusting.

"That goes for you too.." Jimin softly whispered to himself in defeat, unraveling from Jungkook's innocent arm-over-shoulder gesture and plopping down in his seat with a small huff.

Expectedly, Jungkook took his usual seat next to him, looking the shivering blonde up and down before pouting. "You're cold."

Yeah, no doubt.

Jimin just convinced himself that hey, Taehyung's right. He's a whore. He should probably dress like one again.

Even if it's thirty degrees outside.

(wrong.. oh so very wrong.)

"N-No Im not," he so strongly disagreed, proving the total opposite of his passionate rebuttal statement.

With a fond grin on his face, Jungkook shook his head at the smaller boy, slipping his own leather
jacket off and placing it over the latter's shoulders. He soon emitted an even wider expression as it casted over him like a massive shadow.

"I don't need your pity..."

"You're right, you don't." The youngest confirmed, using his thumb to erase a small eyelash off of Jimin's cheek. "That's why I'm not pitying you, I'm just simply caring for you."

As he always has.

Rolling his eyes once more, Taehyung kept a close eye on the two of them throughout the remainder of class.

A small frown escaped his lips as Jungkook pried so hard to get Jimin to speak to him, and yet for some reason still failed upon giving up the stubbornness. Let's see how long that can last before one of them breaks.

Taehyung didn't think it'd be very long.

Il Il Il

By the end of the period, it was the same old loop as before.

Everyone watched the continued argument with sympathy as the younger blonde decided upon performing a secret service of following them to their dorm institution for further clarification.

He wasn't sure what to expect by doing this, but knew damn well it probably wouldn't be something he'd seek to miss.

Like already said, It's only a matter of time before one of them cracks.

Oh how badly Taehyung wanted for it to be Jimin.

"Jungkook, seriously. Please stop talking to me, I want nothing to deal with you." Straight up lying, the tiny boy pried his best to get the younger to finally leave him be.

There's nothing more that he wanted than to just forget about everything. His bed was calling out to him. He needed a good cry right about now after facing everything today.

He's just missed bun so much.. He couldn't help himself.

"Well, I need to grab my mail too, you know." Jungkook responded matter-of-factly, earning a distasteful side grimace.

"Then grab what's yours and go already." Jimin commanded, crossing his arms whilst waiting for the latter to leave; only for the weirdest thing to happen.

Jungkook, unexpectedly, did as the blonde had asked, carefully picking him up by his mid thighs and slinging him over his own shoulder like a sack of potatoes, the smuggest of smirks on his face as he began entering their floor of the complex.

All while completely ignoring the un-effective hits along his back, Jungkook pinched the smaller's thighs in order to get him to stop, then slowly lowered him into the corner he purposely trapped them in.
While still being secretly off to the side, Taehyung made sure to hide himself well under the shadow of the stairs, watching closely on what the pair would do next.

"We're talking about this whether you want to or not."

Jimin immediately shook his head, attempting to slide away before two stiff arms were thrown out on either of his sides, securely trapping him from an escape.

"Listen to me," Jungkook whispered, looking into the eyes of a shaky angel, hoping to god that the glossy look they possessed was merely the reflection of the fluorescent lights beaming down from above them. "Nothing that shitface said about you was true."

Jimin looked down to his twiddling thumbs before making his choice to speak up.

"It was though..." Rather reluctantly, the blonde closed his eyes as his lips nearly choked on the lie. "I lied to you about everything."

Jungkook's brow raised, intrigued on why Jimin felt the need to own up to something they both knew wasn't true.

"I said everything to manipulate you. I don't like you.. I just pretended so that you'd be too nice to go about stopping me from getting to you."

"Jimin—"

"No." The little one shed tears like a downpour. "I'm just desperate.. You need to get away from me as soon as possible."

None of it was true, he was just saying it to protect Jungkook from any angry means of Kim Taehyung.

Unfortunately, all three of them knew that.

"Why're you lying to me right now?" He teased, pouting as he set his forehead against the latter's. "You're never gonna get me to leave you alone."

At that, Taehyung's heart lightly shattered, hearing those words coming from him, in particular. He knew it was unfortunately true.

Jungkook never lied like that.

"Why not just spare me the pain then, Jungkook?" He's officially given up on being stubborn, what's the point when you're pinned against the wall of your own apartment?

"Taehyung's right. I'm just that short little slut that was stupid enough to develop feelings for you." Jimin chocked out, tasting the salt from the tears streaming down the delicacy of his crimson cheeks. "You're never gonna feel the same. You're fucking straight, just reject me already so we can move on."

Jungkook knew exactly how to respond to this, but it laid no words.

He waited as the little one looked up to him once again, dead in the eyes— ready to bold it all for one last retort.

"Don't fucking lie to me, Jungkook. I'm just another one of your filthy whores—"
Only to be cut off by a soft pair of delicate lips.
Chapter 101

|| THIRD PERSON ||

During the midst of the sobbing blonde's toxic words, Jungkook couldn't stop himself from quickly grabbing Jimin by the sides of his face and immediately leaning in to connect their lips.

At first, the blonde was too shocked to react. His mind couldn't comprehend that Jeon Jungkook, the whole ass straight boy, just grabbed his face and kissed him.

Or uh.. just grabbed his face and is kissing him.

Regardless, Jimin would hopefully soon come to his senses, allowing his eyes to flutter shut, reaching up to wrap his arms around the latter's body and kiss him back.

That hasn't quite started yet, but trust me, it will. Give him some time.

Everything was just too slow at first.

Jungkook wanted nothing more than to express himself with this particular gesture. He knew it would speak for the words he couldn't seem to find just yet. He didn't want Jimin thinking that his words were true when they weren't.

This was simply the best way to prove that once and for all.

With that in mind, Jungkook took all the time he needed to really pour his unsaid feelings into the other. He's never kissed anybody like this before, except he didn't hate it.

Not even one bit.

His lips were so soft, it didn't even feel like anything except the softest fluff of a cloud surrounding his lips. He couldn't help the flutter of his eyes as he nearly drowned in the sensation of Jimin's soft cheeks under his touch.

However, despite all the surreality of it, Jungkook soon decided that with the lack of response, maybe this wasn't the best way to shut him up after all..

He started slowly detaching himself from the latter's lips, letting them linger above as he panted, trying his best to open the heavy lids over his own eyes.

But just before he could finish his apology for kissing him without permission..

"Jimin, Im so sor—"

Jimin cut him off with his own pair of soft, delicate lips.

The blonde grabbed the youngest by his leather neck collar immediately, pulling him back down to his lips, openly responding this time with the same mere longing that he's felt for weeks.

Oh god, finally..

Taking his arms and wrapping them around his tiny waist, Jungkook tilted his head more to further deepen the kiss, surprised to find that the little one was really good at it.
So fucking good..

Luckily, the height difference wasn't enough to falter him from being able to thread his fingers through the younger's soft hair, finding that as he did so, Jungkook couldn't help but moan a little against his lips.

He loved it, the feeling was all he's even wanted. He just kept doing it and doing it and doing it..

All the way up until they came to the consensus of needing air.

Panting once again, Jungkook leaned his forehead onto Jimin's, grabbing his wrists as the little one used the pads of his thumbs to rub at his cheeks; his own tears now drying faster than fresh water in the Sahara.

"That's not what you are to me at all.." The youngest trailed, opening his eyes to peer into the beautiful glistening orbs before him. "You're so much more than that..

"You think so?"

"I can't say for sure," The raven unsureingly defended, earning an understanding nod of encouragement from the latter. "But I know you mean a lot to me right now, Jimin."

"Well.." Jimin giggled, leaning in to press a whole line of affectionate kisses along his cheeks. "You take all the time you need, Bun."

And it was at that moment that Taehyung realized that maybe he really was wrong the entire time. There was no hope for anything anymore. His feelings didn't matter.

Jimin truly wasn't searching for a temporary with Jungkook..

He was searching for a permanent.

He actually liked him.

He didn't lie.

And he was certainly taking a giant leap of faith by being so patient with him, hoping that the straight boy would be able to pull through and be his other half someday.

So far, he seemed to be doing a good job.

Jungkook may've kissed him, sure.. but even Jungkook didn't know how he felt most of the time. He confused himself too easily.

That's definitely gonna be a big recurring problem later on.
Chapter 102

TAEHYUNG
I fucking fucked the fuck up.. big time

117 Retweets | ❤ 872 Likes

JUNGKOOK
that was really good..

98 Retweets | ❤ 926 Likes

CAMBABYX
smiley all day 😊 
Chapter 103

IMESSAGE
Chickie

JUNGKOOK
hi little one

JIMIN
hi bun

JIMIN
how are youuu

JUNGKOOK
im alright, kinda glad it's the weekend now tho

JUNGKOOK
now I get some time to think, I guess?

JIMIN
to think?

JIMIN
think about what hehe

JUNGKOOK
uhm..

JUNGKOOK
our kiss..

JIMIN
oh 😊

JIMIN
that was a very sweet gesture 😊 kinda cheesy to shut me up by kissing me tho

JIMIN
didnt know you could even be cliché 😐

JIMIN
still loved it tho

JUNGKOOK
yeah.. uhm

JUNGKOOK
that was the first time ive ever kissed someone just to you know.. kiss them?

JIMIN
really?
JUNGKOOK
yeah..

JUNGKOOK
every kiss ive ever had was through sex with a one night

JUNGKOOK
so it was kinda foreign to me

JUNGKOOK
I feel a little different, maybe only slightly weird

JUNGKOOK
but I didn't dislike it or anything.. I wasn't repulsed, that's for sure

JUNGKOOK
it was new

JUNGKOOK
but I think I liked it

JIMIN
awh, that's good

JIMIN
you take your time, Kook-ah

JIMIN
im not rushing you to figure anything out, this is all for your comfort

JIMIN
you let me know the instant you feel uneasy or anything 😊

JIMIN
im not gonna make you go against yourself for my sake, id be a horrible person to do that :(

JUNGKOOK
thank you, Jimin

JUNGKOOK
I really appreciate you letting me ease into this.. it's been really helpful

JUNGKOOK
cuz you're right, yeah.. I still have no idea

JIMIN
yeah

JUNGKOOK
but thats enough about me

JUNGKOOK
how was your day?
JIMIN
noooo let's talk more about you this time uwu

JIMIN
we dont talk about you enough 😊

JUNGKOOK
me?

JUNGKOOK
what about me?

JIMIN
well.. if you're comfortable with it you could talk about your family?

JUNGKOOK
oh

JUNGKOOK
uhm..

JUNGKOOK
I didn't know that was part of the talking process.. oh god

JIMIN
It doesn't have to be :(.

JIMIN
don't force yourself if it's a sensitive topic

JIMIN
im just curious about the lil adorable bad boy

JUNGKOOK
...

JIMIN
*handsome, adorable bad boy 😊

JUNGKOOK
ugh

JUNGKOOK
you're annoying

JUNGKOOK
but fine

JUNGKOOK
wouldn't hurt to let out I guess

JIMIN
you can tell me anything, bun 😊
well uh..

in case it wasn't obvious enough, I really hated my parents growing up..

I know that sounds awful, and yeah, it kinda is..

but they honestly weren't the best of parents?? they'd fight over who was doing this.. who was doing that..

sometimes my sister and I wouldn't even get dinner some nights

like.. that's tough for a twelve and fourteen year old, ya know?

but they eventually split later that year, that's when my mom stayed in Busan and my dad went to Incheon

they almost split me from my older sister, oh god.. I cant imagine how crazy id go if I didn't have her

I love my sister more than myself tbh, she's the one who took care of me when they were too busy fighting with each other

but uh.. yeah

they knew they didn't love each other anymore so they just openly cheated?? it was awful

he'd leave at night to go to his "friends" house. thats what he told me and my sisters, anyways. but we all knew it was just his old girlfriend from high school or whatever

it was from that moment where I realized I just truly hated both of them.. who sets these examples for their kids?

its honestly the reason I do the shit that I do, as much as I hate to say it..

I cant believe in something like love after experiencing that as a child.. I just can't bring myself to believe that it's something real

they've hurt me.. and for a while after she gathered enough money for it, my sister and I moved out
on our own

JUNGKOOK

mom passed away a few years ago from a third birth, so i've even got a little brother out there somewhere who i don't know..

JUNGKOOK
dad eventually moved to Gangnam with his new wife and her kid, i'm not happy about it but at least he's away from me

JUNGKOOK
my sister's the only one that i love, the only person that i could ever seeing myself loving the most. i'm just stuck in this mindset that i'll never find anyone who'll care for me like she did..

JUNGKOOK
like she still does ❤

JUNGKOOK
so i've always stuck to my usuals, that way no one gets hurt

JUNGKOOK
she'll always be my priority tho. always. i'll leave the minute she says she needs me

JUNGKOOK
that's how much she means to me

JIMIN

awh.. Kook-ah :(.

JIMIN
im so sorry 😞

JIMIN
but.. you're not your parents, you know that right?

JIMIN
just because they couldn't love, doesn't mean you couldn't

JUNGKOOK
I don't know about that..

JUNGKOOK
im just the straight boy that fucks any breathing female, that doesn't sound much like love to me

JIMIN
stop it :(.

JIMIN
you don't like seeing me do it.. well, i don't like seeing you do it either

JIMIN
what's your sister's name?

JUNGKOOK
**JIMIN**
im sure Nayeon believes in you just as much as I do

**JUNGKOOK**
she's probably does.. but you guys shouldn't

**JUNGKOOK**
im just gonna end up hurting anyone who tries...

**JUNGKOOK**
including you.. I really don't wanna hurt you

**JIMIN**
as long as you're in my life, you could never hurt me

**JUNGKOOK**
ill keep that in mind
JUNGKOOK
maybe this wasn't such a good idea.. im just gonna hurt him in the end

192 Retweets | 831 Likes

JUNGKOOK
I could never even love him.. what am I doing? why am I even trying?

97 Retweets | 916 Likes

JUNGKOOK
how could I even let myself forget that... im still straight, arent I? so why do this to him

104 Retweets | 895 Likes

JUNGKOOK
god I miss Nayeon..

228 Retweets | 1.2K Likes

JUNGKOOK
im gonna need a drink later tonight.. he confuses me.. I need to get it off my mind

327 Retweets | 1.3K Likes
Chapter 105

IMESSAGE GROUP CHAT
this is a gays and girls only event 😊

NAMJOON
guk..

SEOKJIN
your twitter’s been screwing with us lately??

HOSEOK
are you okay..?

JUNGKOOK
I mean, ive been better

JUNGKOOK
obviously

JUNGKOOK
but im fine.. yeah

YOONGI
who’re you even talking about..

NAMJOON
is it that TV series still?

SEOKJIN
or did you get it figured out?

JUNGKOOK
yeah.. that’s all good now

JUNGKOOK
he eventually stopped

JUNGKOOK
so im not really upset about it anymore I guess

HOSEOK
well.. that’s good at least

YOONGI
seriously tho

HOSEOK
what’s going on?

JUNGKOOK
just missing Nayeon.. I haven’t seen her in literal forever
NAMJOON
awh, I love Nayeon

JUNGKOOK
get away from my sister before I strangle you

NAMJOON
not like that?? im already into someone

SEOKJIN
you are?

NAMJOON
uhh, yeah.. 😊

HOSEOK
stop omg it's just pathetic

JUNGKOOK
ill be okay guys, im gonna go for a drink later

YOONGI
another girl as well?

JIMIN
...

SEOKJIN
wouldn't shock me lol

JUNGKOOK
uhm, nah

JUNGKOOK
not this time

JUNGKOOK
ill see you guys later

SEOKJIN
bye..

NAMJOON
don't drink too much

HOSEOK
ill go with him

JIMIN
thank you, hobi
Chapter 106

IMESSAGE
Bun

JIMIN
hey bun.. have you left yet?

JUNGKOOK
not yet, no

JUNGKOOK
Hobi just got here, why?

JUNGKOOK
whats up?

JIMIN
oh.. you're with someone else

JIMIN
nvm it's stupid..

JUNGKOOK
of course it's not??

JUNGKOOK
is it about us..

JIMIN
I mean.. it could be? idrk

JUNGKOOK
he's driving anyways, go ahead

JIMIN
you sure it's okay..

JUNGKOOK
yeah

JIMIN
okay

JIMIN
well then.. I just had a question I guess

JUNGKOOK
shoot

JIMIN
what if..
JIMIN
um

JIMIN
what if you end up finding someone that you DO love?

JUNGKOOK
oh

JUNGKOOK
uhm..

JUNGKOOK
haven't thought much about it?

JUNGKOOK
if it happens I guess..

JUNGKOOK
then ill just have two priorities. simple

JIMIN
Nayeon and her?

JUNGKOOK
I guess

JIMIN
it makes sense now tho..

JUNGKOOK
what does?

JIMIN
why you only have one night stands :(

JUNGKOOK
well.. I haven't in a while but uh, yeah..

JIMIN
it's so you don't get attached, isn't it?

JUNGKOOK
kinda??

JUNGKOOK
im much more confident when drunk

JUNGKOOK
when im drunk im very honest.. like so much so that it's just blatant at this point

JUNGKOOK
it's easier to tell them no when im pissed out of my mind and they ask for me for something more
JUNGKOOK
I know im not like that when im sober tho.. I have a hard time saying no because I don't wanna acknowledge that im hurting someone, you know??

JUNGKOOK
ive definitely hurt girls before when ive left before they even woke up..

JUNGKOOK
I have to be drunk for me to even have sex.. I just have to be

JUNGKOOK
I cant think about it.. I don't wanna be in a conscious state when I do it

JIMIN
oh

JUNGKOOK
it's fucked up.. I know

JUNGKOOK
im certainly not proud of it

JIMIN
why do you do it so often? are you stressed a lot?

JUNGKOOK
that's part of it, I guess?

JUNGKOOK
its mainly my desire to actually have that with someone?? it's stupid..

JUNGKOOK
I WANT to be with someone.. but I just can't?? thats the closest ive ever been to it..

JUNGKOOK
I like being able to be close with someone without needing to worry about failing to actually be with them.. you know?

JUNGKOOK
its kinda pathetic but

JUNGKOOK
idk..

JUNGKOOK
I hold a LOT of false confidence.. im not necessarily proud of being with so many women like that

JUNGKOOK
I just long for what im missing

JUNGKOOK
I don't do it for the cliché fuckboy title.. I don't do it to "get tons of pussy" or whatever
JUNGKOOK
that aspect of it's just fucking useless, in my opinion..

JUNGKOOK
I do it because its all I can offer someone

JIMIN
Jungkook... :( 

JIMIN
oh my gosh.. :( 

JIMIN
you've never been in a relationship, have you?

JUNGKOOK
no

JUNGKOOK
and i've always planned on keeping it that way..

JUNGKOOK
but i don't know how long i can keep doing it

JUNGKOOK
it gets to me most of the time

JUNGKOOK
I have to be drunk out of my mind to even partly provide anything for anyone..

JUNGKOOK
ive thought about stopping it before, I really have

JUNGKOOK
but it's the only comfort I can get anymore??

JUNGKOOK
pathetic how I have to be mind numbed to feel any kind of pleasure from a woman, isn't it?

JUNGKOOK
yet with you it was so simple..

JUNGKOOK
yeah, it is. it really is

JUNGKOOK
but there's nothing else I can do to help myself

JIMIN
of course there is Jungkookie... :( you just have to let yourself

JIMIN
let yourself have that with someone..
JIMIN
even if it's not me..

JIMIN
talk to some girls tonight, just see what happens, okay?

JUNGKOOK
alright.. if you think it'll help
Chapter 107

HOSEOK
and he's at it again.. better hide your girls ;)

HOSEOK
ohmygod what a shock he's talking to a big group of girls  someone get me outta here lol

HOSEOK
he's walking off with one of them, I have to stay sober don't I.. fuck you guk
HOSEOK
oooh they're about to fuck, it's been too long, my man

HOSEOK
wait..

HOSEOK
DID HE JUST PUSH HER OFF OF HIM WHAT

HOSEOK
WHAT THE HELL HAPPENED IS HE CRYING NOW?? I CANT TELL

HOSEOK
HE'S WASTED AND STILL REFUSES TO TELL ME WHAT THE FUCK HAPPENED I??

HOSEOK
...  

HOSEOK
idek anymore im just gonna let him figure himself out...
Chapter 108

**JUNGKOOK**
pleasa don't let me get atta ched to u liek dis

325 Retweets | ❤  1.2K Likes

==============

**JUNGKOOK**
donf get to me liek u thout u woudl

301 Retweets | ❤  1.1K Likes

==============

**JUNGKOOK**
i canfdo relationshhips

296 Retweets | ❤  992 Likes

==============

**JUNGKOOK**
idonf wan fall inlov wif u

286 Retweets | ❤  962 Likes

==============

**JUNGKOOK**
ill hurted u

213 Retweets | ❤  915 Likes

==============

**JUNGKOOK**
imscaredd wat does dis mean

199 Retweets | ❤  884 Likes

==============

**JUNGKOOK**
plz lettne do da rite thin

237 Retweets | ❤  805 Likes
Chapter 109

IMESSAGE
Bun

JUNGKOOK
jimin

JUNGKOOK
donf talk just letsin

JUNGKOOK
I canf do thif n e more

JUNGKOOK
i tunred a gir down tonight bc she wusnt u

JUNGKOOK
i tOld hur dat i haev someone two go home to, but i dont

JUNGKOOK
icant feel thifs 4 u

JUNGKOOK
iM not suposedw to tunr women down liek dat

JUNGKOOK
im stra8..

JUNGKOOK
i canf haev feelngs fur a boy

JIMIN
...

JIMIN
Jungkook you're drunk...

JUNGKOOK
bc ivanf saythi to u when im not

JUNGKOOK
imscare d tat iM gon hurted u

JUNGKOOK
we xant do thif n e mor

JUNGKOOK
i canf eva luv u bac

JUNGKOOK
i canf hurted anothr persunw
JUNGKOOK
i cant hurted u

JUNGKOOK
i like you Jimin

JUNGKOOK
nd i shoudlnt

JUNGKOOK
iM not suppoosed to

JUNGKOOK
wE hav to stop befur u get hurted by me

JIMIN
Jungkook.. don't do this to yourself

JIMIN
you have to let yourself feel things.. you can't push me away because you're scared to hurt me

JIMIN
you can't just up and run away..

JIMIN
don't scare yourself like this.. it's horrible for you and your mental health

JIMIN
you said you wanted this with someone.. so why are you running away from me?

JIMIN
that's not gonna solve anything :( 

JIMIN
let me help you.. for the love of god please let me help you this time

JIMIN
I know you're being honest right now because you're drunk

JIMIN
but please Jungkook... don't repress yourself from something that you want..

JIMIN
you turned her down because you're longing for something more.. so let yourself have something more

JIMIN
im right here, im not leaving

JIMIN
ill wait for you as long as it takes

JIMIN
don't be afraid to make mistakes with me.. don't be afraid to question yourself for me, it'll happen

JIMIN
it's totally normal

JIMIN
but like I said.. im willing to wait for you

JIMIN
as long as you're willing to one day offer yourself to me

JIMIN
please.. please don't give up on yourself right now

JIMIN
its horrifying.. it is.. trust me, I know that

JIMIN
you're scared, im nervous

JIMIN
I know it's weird

JIMIN
but it's worth it

JIMIN
okay? I promise

JIMIN
so fucking worth it

JIMIN
give yourself the chance to feel something for once.. give yourself the chance to be happy

JIMIN
I haven't given up on you, so please.. please don't give up on me..

JIMIN
don't give up on yourself either.. because I like you too, Jungkook

=================
|| THIRD PERSON ||

Instead of receiving a response like Jimin was surely expecting, he got something a little out of the ordinary.

A firm knock at his door.

With furrowed brows and a slight pout on his face, the blonde flowed through the apartment like a gentle stream, opening the door with caution.

Not even giving him the chance to speak, Jungkook immediately grabbed his face and kissed him like a few days prior. This time, Jimin held no reluctance with kissing the taller boy back.
With the current flow of things and taking into consideration how intoxicated he was, Jungkook grabbed the blonde by the back of his thighs, halting him up and leading the latter over towards the big couch just a few feet in front of them.

"I'm supposed to be.. straight." He mumbled against the little one's lips, setting him down underneath him, hovering over his smaller body. "I'm not supposed to like boys.. but here I am, liking you."

It's funny because he sounded so out of breath already. Jungkook really was pissed drunk. Imagine that.

Maybe that's why he was so bluntly honest.. who knows.

Jimin had nothing to say in response because of it, he knew the younger was gonna continue slurring his words as they tried to keep kissing.

"It scares me, what I feel for you." As expected, he proceeded with his mind numbing honesty. "But you're right. I don't wanna give you up. I want you, Jimin."

(Well geez.. took him long enough to come to terms with it.)

Regardless, Jimin was utterly pleased to hear those words, it felt as if a whole weight's been lifted. He never thought he'd hear them, he was so sure Jungkook was gonna realize he was still straight, but here he was, lying under the boy as the latter pinned him at his waist.

The little one let out a light mew as the younger began grinding against his hips, allowing his lips to trail their way down to the blonde's neck instead.

Rather instinctively, Jimin thread his fingers through the raven's fluffy mess of hair, tugging ever so slightly as he received opened mouthed kisses all down his opened skin.

Jungkook let his hands roam underneath the oversized sweater that the blonde wore, growing gradually insane at how smooth and perfect his skin was. "I'm gonna try for you. I don't wanna lose you."

Just as Jungkook was about to dishevel his own black T-shirt, Jimin halted his actions, pulling him back down into an embrace instead. "No Kook-ah, you're drunk. We can't have sex right now."

Defeated, the youngest stopped his body's movements, curling into the smaller one's side and arms. "Sorry..." He trailed, only acting as he usually would.

Besides.. After what Jungkook told him earlier, both of them wanted their first time to be completely sober.

The younger was only responding as his body was used to, we wasn't in the proper mindset to know what he was completely doing.

"Who knew you'd be the little spoon." Jimin giggled, observing how the much larger boy tried to let the petite one completely hold him. "I think I like it better this way though."

And honestly.. Jungkook did too.

It took a whole bunch of shit to get to this point; but finally, and I certainly mean, finally.. he was willing to try and give his all to Jimin.

He was ready to admit that he liked him.
And maybe he was even readying himself for more with him.
JUNGKOOK
this is different.. but not weird anymore

442 Retweets | ❤ 1.4K Likes

TAEHYUNG
I cant believe I let my jealousy get in the way... I fucked everything up and the worst thing is, its all because ive liked you for so long..

279 Retweets | ❤ 1.1K Likes

JIMIN
he's only a little hungover.. maybe he should stay for lunch instead ☺
Chapter 111

IMESSAGE
Chickie

JUNGKOOK
hi little one

JMIN
hi bun 😊

JMIN
you literally just left a few minutes ago

JMIN
you're already texting me? :)  

JUNGKOOK
uh.. yeah

JUNGKOOK
I wanted to talk to you again, is that a crime?

JMIN
no uwu

JMIN
you're so cute 😊

JUNGKOOK
:/

JUNGKOOK
fuck, wait no

JUNGKOOK
I meant the " " emoji

JUNGKOOK
but then it seemed too mean to send to you..

JMIN
point proven uwu 😊

JMIN
I meant *handsome 😊 btw

JUNGKOOK
better

JUNGKOOK
yeah sorry tho.. I just
JUNGKOOK
I felt you definitely deserved an explanation and apology for everything these past few days

JIMIN
wym??

JUNGKOOK
well I certainly didn't plan this turn out

JUNGKOOK
to ask you for a picture..

JUNGKOOK
for my phone to get lost the next day, making you think I was ignoring you..

JUNGKOOK
for Taehyung to say all those things to you soon after, tricking you into thinking you were doing things you weren't..

JUNGKOOK
for me to kiss you without permission, then pull this most recent shit THE NEXT DAY over a conversation that drove me off, nearly running away because im a cowardice little bitch..

JUNGKOOK
that was incredibly unfair to you and im sorry

JUNGKOOK
you didn't deserve any of that.. and it certainly didn't help that it was all piled so closely together

JUNGKOOK
I was definitely part of the blame..

JUNGKOOK
it was unfair of me to keep doing the same thing to you

JUNGKOOK
im sorry I couldn't tell you earlier, but yes.. turns out I really do like you

JUNGKOOK
probably didn't help to hear my back and forth "but i'm straight!!"

JUNGKOOK
until I know for sure, im just gonna remain unlabelled.. all I know is that I like you

JUNGKOOK
I didn't think it'd be possible but I can't keep lying to myself

JUNGKOOK
actions speak louder than words and I didn't even realize it myself until after I noticed ive been doing all these things

JUNGKOOK
drunk words are sober thoughts.. im ready to try and accept it, I like you
like, really like you.. and im really sorry for everything..

im ready to ultimately try for you.. I just don't wanna lose my only chance to be happy

I don't think ill be ready for any sorts of labels anytime soon.. but just know that ill hopefully be ready for more with you soon

Kook-ah :(

baby it's okay :( 

hNSNSHMM

are you okay? whats wrong?

noThiNg, yEah iM finE

... 

okay?

anyways..

I know you weren't trying to do this :( i'm not mad at you bun

you're not?

never 😊

phew okay, thank god

time for the explanation tho..

im a lot like you in this sense, my parents are often a really triggering topic for me
when im reminded of how awful they are, idk?? I just..

JUNGKOOK
I get myself in this slope??! idk, it takes the right combination of words to get me out of it

JUNGKOOK
which you did a great job at, just btw

JUNGKOOK
I really needed to hear what you told me.. even if I was half-assed out of it

JUNGKOOK
you're right.. the only way I could really be like my parents would be if I didn't give myself the chances to be unlike them

JUNGKOOK
so that's where you come in

JUNGKOOK
because now im doing the things ive never done before, never even given myself the chance to ever try before..

JUNGKOOK
im liking someone, talking to them

JUNGKOOK
im preparing myself to eventually offer more to the same pretty someone

JUNGKOOK
it's new, but not weird anymore

JIMIN
awh really? that's sweet 😊

JIMIN
who?

JIMIN
😊

JUNGKOOK
😊

JIMIN
are you..

JUNGKOOK
are you serious..

JIMIN
yeah?

JIMIN
tell me baby who's got your heart all boom boom
JUNGKOOK
hmm

JUNGKOOK
well..

JUNGKOOK
he's this little cutie, okay

JIMIN
mhm hhm 😊

JUNGKOOK
he's smaller than me, that's for sure

JUNGKOOK
kinda reminds me of this emoji

JUNGKOOK
he doesn't know it but i've heard him sing before

JIMIN
oh really?

JUNGKOOK
yep, voice of an angel

JUNGKOOK
he's a bit effeminate too, makes it work tho

JUNGKOOK
do you know him?

JIMIN
remind me of his name, please 😊

JUNGKOOK
of course

JUNGKOOK
Troye Sivan 😊

JIMIN
are you..

JIMIN
are you serious..

JUNGKOOK
what? did you think i was describing you?

JIMIN
not at all
JUNGKOOK
  oh, noooo

JUNGKOOK
  If I were to be describing you

JUNGKOOK
  I totally would've said something along the lines of

JUNGKOOK
  this annoying tiny boy who's always up my ass about giving him attention omg he's so needy
  sometimes

JIMIN
  wow okay

JIMIN
  I see how it is

JUNGKOOK
  no im not done

JUNGKOOK
but really, it's not that annoying because whether or not he would've asked, I still would've given him every second of my life and every last ounce of my undivided attention bc I think he's really pretty.

JUNGKOOK

I would've said that he's ultimately the tiniest boy that I've ever met and I just wanna be in his arms all day, and despite being a dom, he makes me so soft for him..

JUNGKOOK

I would've said that he's quite literally the most beautiful human my eyes've ever laid eyes on, I've dreamt about how good he'd look on top of me in his little adorable outfits.

JUNGKOOK

I'd mention how perfect his lil (but not really) ass is and how I just wanna poke him all day because the baby moon eye smile gives me the strength to get through college.

JUNGKOOK
and lastly I would've talked about his his little giggles are the most beautiful thing ive ever heard in my life and I hope one day I get to hear his even prettier moans in person

JIMIN
that was actually the cutest most precious thing (until you got to the end, you perv..) uwu tho you're so cute, my handsome bun

JUNGKOOK
one day, right?

JIMIN
yes, Kook-ah. one day
CAMBABYX
one day, baby ☾ °+°+°+°
Chapter 113

IMESSAGE
Bun

JUNGKOOK
that was fucking rude

JUNGKOOK
ill have you know

JUNGKOOK
never do that to a man, it's literally so mean

JUNGKOOK
what a damn bold ass move tho smh

JUNGKOOK
I didn't deserve that

JIMIN
you're right

JIMIN
you deserved better 😊

JUNGKOOK
what?
JUNGKOOK
my

JUNGKOOK
goD

JUNGKOOK
WHAT ARE YOU DOING TO ME AND WHY

JIMIN
you've seen all kinds of pictures of my body before, Kookie hehe

JIMIN
why's now different 😊

JUNGKOOK
cuz I JUST started trying to get myself accepting of the idea that I like you and now you're really making this harder for me for distracting me like this

JUNGKOOK
I cant deny that ive thought and imagined you doing this to me bc it's kinda hot but now that it's actually happening it's just different

JUNGKOOK
not in a bad way but like WHAT ARE YOU DOING TO ME

JIMIN
it's called a tease baby x

JIMIN
im just getting you all wound up 😊 it's cute

JUNGKOOK
cute??

JUNGKOOK
watching me struggle is cute??

JUNGKOOK
what the FUCK does that mean??
JIMIN
of course it is 😊

JIMIN
goodnight baby

JUNGKOOK
HANNZHSJJ

JUNGKOOK
GOODNIGHT?!

JUNGKOOK
YOU'RE JUST GONNA LEAVE ME HANGIN LIKE THIS WTF??

JUNGKOOK
FUCK—
**JUNGKOOK**
ive never felt so betrayed what in the actual fuck

182 Retweets | ❤ 991 Likes

=================

**JIMIN**
if he wants to riskily bring it up, then he's gonna punished 😊 simple

173 Retweets | ❤ 880 Likes

=================

**TAEHYUNG**
I just.. he said he wouldn't ever like you..? and look how that fucking turned out

189 Retweets | ❤ 1.0K Likes
JIMIN
good morning

JIMIN
I might’ve already sent them before but oh well hehe

JIMIN
they’re still cute, dontcha think? 😊

JUNGKOOK
you confuse the absolute fuck outta me

JIMIN
baby :( 

JIMIN
how so?

JUNGKOOK
JSHSHSHSHH
JUNGKOOK
CAUSE ONE MINUTE YOU’RE TEASING ME WITH PICTURES AND THE NEXT YOU'RE SENDING ME HELLA FUCKING BEAUTIFUL SELFIES???

JUNGKOOK
IM EITHER HARD OR SOFT WITH YOU THERES NO IN BETWEEN

JUNGKOOK
YOU EITHER GIVE ME RAGING BONERS OR MAKE ME BUST PHAT UWUS

JUNGKOOK
IM GETTING SO FRUSTRATED BY IT, WHY IS THIS HAPPENING

JUNGKOOK
WHY ME?

JUNGKOOK
IM JUST TRYING TO BREATHE GOD DAMN

JIMIN
calm down, Kook-ah, you're acting out

JIMIN
that was just your punishment

JUNGKOOK
my WHAT now..

JUNGKOOK
THE FUCK—

JIMIN
do you want another one for swearing at me?

JUNGKOOK
n-no

JIMIN
that's what I thought 😊

JIMIN
JIMIN
now come pick me up, im not looking cute for nothing?

JUNGKOOK
where're we going? class isn't on Tuesdays and Thursday

JIMIN
I know 😊

JIMIN
we're just gonna walk around the city

JIMIN
gotta get you back into the whole "seeing how being with a boy would be" uwu

JIMIN
maybe ill let you hold my hand.. that's a good start hehe

JIMIN
and since you're so frustrated, if you're good, you can sleep over tonight and play with my butt before bed ;)

JUNGKOOK
COMING
Chapter 116

TAEHYUNG
I saw you guys walking out of starbucks holding hands... and to think we were once best friends...
now you want nothing to deal with me :( 

251 Retweets | ❤ 981 Likes
"See, this isn't so bad, is it?" The tiny blonde wondered aloud, nuzzling into the side of the latter once the cold night's breeze stared picking up a bit. "The city's always pretty at night."

With a perfect set up like that, even you know he wouldn't be able to stop himself from saying it.

Being the sly motherfucker that Jungkook was.. "But you're always prettier." He nudged, arising a small crimson shade from the angelic cheeks of the vixen aside him.

Seems that maybe he'll be able to accept himself much quicker with Jimin helping him like this. He felt so genuinely comfortable right now and he loved it.

That's always a good thing.

With that, he soon noticed a little shiver from the small blonde, making the youngest instantly revert to his rather instinctive guard mode.

(At least during times like this, anyways. He didn't wanna watch the tiny boy freeze, of course)

"Jimin, you're only wearing a sweater and leggings, you're freezing." He pointed out, amazing us all with his killer observational skills before chuckling. "Why're we always having this conversation?"

No really. Nobody could come up with anything different just because it's winter?

Apparently not. Just our luck, right?

Go figure.

"It's fine, Jungkookie." Still shivering, Jimin peered up to the latter with an face of false assurance. "We should probably start heading back though, I'll be fine until then."

However, despite the obvious lying plead, Jungkook knew better as a properly educated gentleman.

Slipping his own, once again, rather iconic and cliché leather jacket off, Jungkook held no hesitation with emitting a thousand suns before placing it over Jimin's near entirety.

"You look so good in my clothes.. you should wear them more often." He admitted sheepishly, scratching his nape at the hidden honesty.

Jimin smirked, seeming to very much like that idea. What was he gonna do? Say no?

"Take me to your place tonight instead, I'm gonna raid your closet."

"I said you could take a few things not my whole wardrobe." Jungkook sighed, finding it awfully difficult to tell a pouting beautiful Jimin that no, he couldn't steal all of his hoodies and leather jackets.

No matter how much he wanted to give up the fight and let the little one win, he had to fight the urge. He himself still needed clothes himself, nothing more to it.
Well, maybe he didn't. He'd still disagree though.

God dammit, so close.

"Fine.." Jimin huffed, taking just a sad lonely singular hoodie and placing the remainders back, only to find himself scavenging through one of his drawers instead.

After searching for what he had in mind, Jimin managed to make the youngest admire him with such fondness as he shared his happy giggle, anyone could've easily mistaken Jungkook for being fully smitten at that.

(He pretty much was, tho. Let's just go with it)

"Why that one?" The raven questioned, seeming to wonder what was so special about a lousy grey T-shirt.

"Because watch," The little one smirked, wrapping his arms around himself to grab the ends of his sweater, dishevelling it over his head with such a teasing and agonizingly slow pace that Jungkook couldn't help but bite his lip.

The youngest admired how pretty and how smooth Jimin's skin was after being fully exposed to it like this, soon doing the same with his leggings— wait what?

"Uh, Jimin." Jungkook quickly covered his eyes, hating to seem any bit of disrespectful as the latter randomly decided to undress in front of him.

"No baby.. it's okay." The blonde quickly debunked, grabbing the handsome boy's wrist and setting his hand around the waistband of his leggings. "This is a step to help prepare you, go ahead, you have my permission."

Jungkook froze.

Did Jimin really just instruct him to take his pants off..?

And was Jungkook really only making himself look like a shy idiot by turning red and staring wide eyed at the smaller's curved waist..?

Yes, yes indeed.

"Kook-ah," The blonde softly giggled. "If you ever wanna be ready to have sex with me, this is part of it, undressing me."

Oh.. right.

"I don't wanna be objectifying you though..."

"If you have my full consent," He leaned forward, pressing a lingering, chaste kiss to his cheek before running a hand though his hair. "Then how are you doing that, baby?"

"I don't know..." He trailed, getting aid from the latter himself as they slipped the tight leggings down his legs together.

Leaving Jimin in just his beautiful, lacy white panties.

"Oh my god..." Jungkook nearly chocked on the words, gulping somewhat loudly at how beautiful this boy truly was.
"Just relax," Jimin whispered, easing the flustered boy, taking his hands and pushing Jungkook flat onto the bed, throwing one of his legs over his waist to straddle him.

Now sitting directly over the spot that would grow hard any minute if he dare moved, Jimin wiggled his butt just a little bit to tease. Jungkook held back a groan.

"How do I look for ya?"

"Perfect.."

It's actually pretty funny, Jungkook had no idea where to place his hands, they were just awkwardly resting at his own sides atop the bed sheets.

Well.. Until Jimin grabbed them and placed them around his waist, that is.

Jungkook's breath hitched as the blonde started leaning down towards him, laying on his stomach and lightly pressing his lips against his own, giggling as the other mildly freaked out.

"Kookie, calm down baby." He pulled back, the eye smile helping settle an ease.

"How can I calm down when you're sitting on top of me like this?" He voiced aloud, genuinely in question. "Especially when you're practically naked."

"Alright, so we're not quite at third base yet." Jimin rolled his eyes playfully, pressing a soft kiss at Jungkook's cheek again before taking the grey shirt and throwing it over his body.

Thankfully it was long enough to be any normal oversized shirt. He really didn't feel like putting pants back on.

"Im sorry.." Jungkook trailed, much less tense when the beautiful boy had his shirt on to cover his intimidating curves. "I might need more time than I thought.. I was just nervous. I'm still trying to accept the way I feel. I'm really sorry, Jimin."

"You're okay bun, it takes time. You're still trying for us and that's what matters. Let's just go to sleep, yeah?"

And so that's how their night ended, in each other's arms atop of the raven's bed with the younger holding the blonde like he'd break any minute whilst still laying over his front.

What a shame that Jungkook was still such a panicked gay though.

Seems Jimin still had some work to do with this one.
Chapter 118

JUNGHOO
that's kinda nice.. wearin' my shirt n shit

399 Retweets | 1.3K Likes

================
JIMIN
I can't tell how he's feeling ☺ but it's cute
Chapter 119

IMESSAGE GROUP CHAT
okay but jikook question mark

NAMJOON
alright which one of you dumbasses ruined it by using the microphone to insert that

HOSEOK
...

YOONGI
...

SEOKJIN
we don't expose in this household 🤓

TAEHYUNG
what tf is this gc for...

NAMJOON
im just gonna say it

NAMJOON
cause I KNOW y'all've noticed it too

NAMJOON
but wtf is up with them??

NAMJOON
are we just gon pretend there's nothing weird going on or??

TAEHYUNG
I say we ignore it, yep

TAEHYUNG
sounds good to me..

HOSEOK
the hell??

SEOKJIN
it's weird as fuck tho

NAMJOON
I mean.. we only ever stopped teasing guk so he wouldn't de-head us

NAMJOON
but now they're like.. a little too close, it's??

YOONGI
fucking weird?
YOONGI
uncomfortable, even?

NAMJOON
I..

NAMJOON
yeah

HOSEOK
are they fucking or what? im??

TAEHYUNG
lmaooo might as well be

SEOKJIN
...

YOONGI
Taehyung totally knows something

TAEHYUNG
wtf??

NAMJOON
oh, so you don't?

TAEHYUNG
no I do, but what the hell?

SEOKJIN
spill the tae bitch 😐

HOSEOK
#exposethem

TAEHYUNG
ugh..

TAEHYUNG
you guys know how I love him right..

HOSEOK
yeah

SEOKJIN
yeah...

YOONGI
that totally didn't differentiate them whatsoever or anything but go off

NAMJOON
shhh
SEOKJIN
let em talk

TAEHYUNG
well.. they both came to me one night about Jimin's game not really being a "game" anymore..

TAEHYUNG
and so that scared me..

TAEHYUNG
because I knew there was no way for me to compete with him over it.. im not what he always ends up liking

TAEHYUNG
I was bound to lose based on that whole situation alone..

TAEHYUNG
so my mind created this whole reason for why that could be.. there's just no way I could accept that he liked him over me, right?

TAEHYUNG
It just didn't make sense.. you know?

SEOKJIN
of course, yeah

HOSEOK
well, maybe sometimes we got a feeling.. the nicknames

YOONGI
but overall, we'd agree

TAEHYUNG
so at some later point.. I approached both of them separately with the reason that I thought made most sense..

TAEHYUNG
I seriously thought he might've been playing his straight conversion game still

TAEHYUNG
when straight boys mock him for being a cute lil gay that just wants to fuck them, he likes proving them wrong

TAEHYUNG
but I was just angry??

TAEHYUNG
a little hurt and discouraged too

TAEHYUNG
I ended up twisting my words..
I was so much harsher than I ever intended to be..

TAEHYUNG
I took it out on him the worst.. and I regret it so fucking much oh my god :(  

NAMJOON
Tae :(  

TAEHYUNG
no it's fine.. I deserve to feel like shit

TAEHYUNG
but uhm

TAEHYUNG
well..

TAEHYUNG
turns out I was wrong and now they both really hate me..

TAEHYUNG
now I hate myself even more because he ended up liking him after all..

TAEHYUNG
my own best friend, totally fucking in love with my other best friend..

TAEHYUNG
how could this happen?

TAEHYUNG
I was supposed to try to win his heart... he wasn't even supposed to be able to I don't understand

HOSEOK
oh my gosh.. do you guys realize what this means tho?

HOSEOK
im sorry Tae... that's literally the worst thing ive heard in a long time and im so sorry :(  

HOSEOK
but y'all.. you know what that means right?

NAMJOON
Jungkook likes Jimin back..

NAMJOON
they both liked each other the whole time..

NAMJOON
he likes him too..

SEOKJIN
mhmmmm..

YOONGI
I cant believe it..

NAMJOON
Taehyung, im so sorry.. I know none of us thought he'd be much of your competition..

NAMJOON
or that it was possible anyways based on knowing the two of them??

NAMJOON
so this is a massive surprise.. we're so sorry

TAEHYUNG
sigh..

TAEHYUNG
I mean it's whatever right?

TAEHYUNG
I was never supposed to have him anyways I guess

TAEHYUNG
his heart doesn't go for the one's he could actually have

TAEHYUNG
there's just no way that I could've

TAEHYUNG
not when the hot straight boy wanted him.. anyways :(
JIMIN
so this handsome boy just randomly decided to facetime me?? how adorable can he be :(
JUNGKOOK
"wanna see my 'ugly' face" 😊 yeah right
Chapter 121

IMESSAGE
Bun

JIMIN
hey Kook-ahhh 😊

JUNGKOOK
hey little one :)

JIMIN
awh you're sending me emojis and smilies and all that sweet stuff now 😊

JIMIN
you're getting so comfortable with yourself im so proud of you

JUNGKOOK
yeah it feels nice, I like it

JUNGKOOK
im getting there, promise

JUNGKOOK
but whats up?

JIMIN
before I answer that, ill have you know

JIMIN
-_-

JIMIN
m not little >:(

JUNGKOOK
okay and I have blonde hair lmao

JIMIN
real life you did #GoldenKook

JUNGKOOK
what?

JIMIN
what

JUNGKOOK
...

JUNGKOOK
okay..
JUNGKOOK
so again lil one, what's up?

JIMIN
I need you to answer a question first >:/

JUNGKOOK
okey

JIMIN
stop being cute

JIMIN
anyways

JIMIN
so ive been really missing someone a lot lately..

we we're so close for so long and im so sad that something like this happened between us..

we havent really spoken at all since then.. I miss being able to be their best friend, you know?

some would call me crazy.. but I know he didn't truly mean any harm :(

especially if I just talk to him about it 😊

I know he's too terrified to speak first since he's in the wrong so.. should I reach out first??

JIMIN
I really want to.. :(  

JUNGKOOK
well.. I mean, that's totally up to you

JUNGKOOK
if this person really means that much to you, then yeah

JUNGKOOK
I don't see why you wouldn't wanna keep that with them, you know?

JUNGKOOK
If I managed to screw things up with you id still want you to reach out to me.. that's for sure

JIMIN
oh no worries bun you're doing just fine

JIMIN
but okay, yeah :(
JIMIN
maybe you're right

JIMIN
thanks Jungkookie xxxx

===============

JIMIN
ahhhh.. I hope this goes well

221 Retweets | ❤ 917 Likes

===============

TAEHYUNG
wait what the fuck

301 Retweets | ❤ 916 Likes
Chapter 122

IMESSAGE
piece of taeshit 😇

JUNGKOOK
okay listen here you lucky ass cunt

JUNGKOOK
im still mildly pissed at you

JUNGKOOK
so im not willing to give you such an easy escape from it, alright

JUNGKOOK
don't be getting any wrong ideas just because im texting you 😊

JUNGKOOK
but I know Jimin's been missing you for the past god damn week now

JUNGKOOK
for god knows why

JUNGKOOK
and I know he's about ready to finally start texting you again

JUNGKOOK
so with that fucking said

JUNGKOOK
you better not be fucking mean to him or else ill literally find and cut you, understand?

JUNGKOOK
he doesn't deserve any more shit from you, someone he once looked up to as a best friend

JUNGKOOK
you're lucky he's such a sweetheart

JUNGKOOK
otherwise he'd be bold enough to drop your sorry ass like I wish he could've

TAEHYUNG
Jungkook I know why you're acting this way..

TAEHYUNG
hell.. I deserve it

JUNGKOOK
damn right you do

TAEHYUNG
but ive honestly never felt so fucking regretful in my life..
TAEHYUNG
that was my best friend I fucking ruined..

TAEHYUNG
there's no way id ever hurt him again.. please know how guilty, pathetic and sorry I am

TAEHYUNG
im not gonna hurt him :( not again, and not ever again

TAEHYUNG
because I miss him too.. just like I miss you

TAEHYUNG
but I don't deserve any sort of forgiveness.. so im not expecting one

TAEHYUNG
regardless.. I assure you that he'll be safe around me once again

TAEHYUNG
I don't dare risk my only chance to have him once again

TAEHYUNG
I gotta be honest Jungkook.. you beat me to him..

JUNGKOOK
what the hell are you talking about?

TAEHYUNG
its literally so pathetic..

TAEHYUNG
ive liked Jimin for about two and a half years now

TAEHYUNG
not that anyone you know, knew or anything 😔

TAEHYUNG
but I truly did..

TAEHYUNG
and I knew that after you two started getting closer that he'd start liking YOU instead

TAEHYUNG
that's why I strived so hard to get the two of you away from each other.. I only wanted you to be friends

TAEHYUNG
I wasn't worried about you liking him.. cause, well.. you were straight?

TAEHYUNG
but I knew Jimin had an unfortunate thing for falling in love with straight boys.. I didn't want you hurting him when that time rolled around and his feelings became real
so when I got that text from the two of you I couldn't even respond right away.. that's the moment my heart froze and body felt like it shut down

I felt like the walls were caving in on me.. I was trapped??

I realized that I was too late at that point.. he was YOURS from that day forward..

I didn't have a chance against you.. you're such this nice, charming guy.. the perfect one for him, to be completely fucking honest

you respected him, cared for him.. protected him

you've done everything he's ever looked for in someone.. you've done everything that i've ever failed to do..

so my mixture of defeat and jealousy just ruled me over

I got so angry because I knew you were starting to like him too.. my head, it just..

it did something really fucked up, all in hopes of getting you two away from each other..

I regret it every day of my life ever since I saw the look on his face.. the way he totally just shut himself down after I said those things to him to drive him away from you

but you were always clever.. you knew none of it could've been true.. Jimin wouldn't do that..

and that's why you knew it wasn't true when I said that he did that crazy shit to fuck with you

I didn't really mean to.. but I followed you guys home that one day afterwards

I um..

I saw you kiss him..

and that was the moment I knew for sure that he was all yours
you won him.. not me

**TAEHYUNG**
and thats no longer something I have the right to be upset over

**TAEHYUNG**
because you deadass deserved it

**TAEHYUNG**
whereas I did not..

**TAEHYUNG**
so please guk.. I know you still hate me, as you have every damn right to, but please... dear god, please

**TAEHYUNG**
please dont hurt him like I did.. if you're not into boys don't string him along, he can't go through that again

**TAEHYUNG**
if you're not in it for the long run or if you can't completely offer yourself to him.. please let him go

**TAEHYUNG**
he deserves a true love.. a deep love

**TAEHYUNG**
a genuine love

**TAEHYUNG**
if you're willing to give him that, then please.. please do it with every last fiver of your being

**TAEHYUNG**
Jimin finally deserves his happily ever after after everything he's gone through to get here..

**JUNGKOOK**
 alright, Taehyung

**JUNGKOOK**
 ill keep that in mind

**JUNGKOOK**
thank you for explaining yourself
Chapter 123

IMESSAGE
Gayhyung

JIMIN
I know it's really been a while since we last spoke..

JIMIN
most of that's my fault

JIMIN
but im sorry for being so stubborn about it :( 

JIMIN
I miss my best friend and there's nothing I want more than for him to come back 

JIMIN
thats the biggest argument we've ever had Tae.. I wish it never had to happen :( but it did 

JIMIN
all we can do is grow from it.. move on 

JIMIN
im ready to have you back in my life again so please.. please forgive me Taehyungie 😊

TAEHYUNG
you want ME to forgive you??

TAEHYUNG
there's literally not a single thing that you've done min

TAEHYUNG
im the one thats sorry..

TAEHYUNG
theres not a single word of what I said that I meant and there's nothing ive ever regretted more in my life than that entire situation

TAEHYUNG
I already spoke with Jungkook.. I assume you two were together during the time?

JIMIN
I made him some pancakes, yeah

TAEHYUNG
so then you must've already heard everything, right?

JIMIN
yes.. he read aloud to me

JIMIN
and I forgive you.. I really do

**TAEHYUNG**
did he tell you about.. well

**TAEHYUNG**
me, I guess? gosh this is so embarrassing

he read me your explanation, but that's it?? is there something else I should know? wait im confused

**TAEHYUNG**
no! nope, that's all I told him, it's okay

**TAEHYUNG**
continue on

**JIMIN**

alright >:/

**JIMIN**

well.. I understand that's how things unfortunately work sometimes

**JIMIN**

we all make horrible decisions here and there.. I wouldn't hold that against you

**JIMIN**

ive always heard the best way to judge people after tough circumstances is to consider the source

**JIMIN**

ive know you for 3 years now, I KNOW that wasn't really you

**JIMIN**

you would never mean any of that to me.. we're best friends

**TAEHYUNG**
we are.. :(  

**TAEHYUNG**
gosh.. I cant believe you could even forgive me after that, I feel so awful

**JIMIN**

dont :( it was a mistake TaeTae

**TAEHYUNG**
the name's back :( omg ive missed it so much

**TAEHYUNG**
ive missed you so much

**JIMIN**

ive missed you too I really have
but ive been having a lot of internal crisis' lately

JIMIN
and I was hoping my best friend could help me out..?

TAEHYUNG
always. what's up?

JIMIN
well uh.. it's about Kookie

JIMIN
I hope you don't mind??

JIMIN
I know you guys still aren't on the best of terms but I really trust your opinion.. you were the only
one there to live through it with me

TAEHYUNG
no, no it's okay.. what's the matter?

JIMIN
im wondering if it's time to tell him..

TAEHYUNG
like.. TELL him tell him?

JIMIN
yeah..

JIMIN
I just knew that he'd have to know at some point, that whole story literally explains everything about
me

TAEHYUNG
well, I think the only thing you need to ask yourself is: do you trust him?

JIMIN
of course :(

TAEHYUNG
then.. yeah? go for it

TAEHYUNG
what're you waiting for? Jungkook's only gonna be able to appreciate you even more after you tell
him

JIMIN
I hope so..

JIMIN
either that or he'll be completely repulsed by me

TAEHYUNG
after everything that's boy's done for you and gone through just for you, you can trust me when I say his mind isn't gonna change

**TAEHYUNG**
don't do it if you can't.. but I think it's a great idea to let him know

**TAEHYUNG**
especially before you guys.. you know.. if he ever even decides? ill be honest idk what's up with you guys

  **JIMIN**
  I don't know either?

  **JIMIN**
  he's totally cool with all the casual things, you know?

  **JIMIN**
  like..

  **JIMIN**
  he's comfortable with being around me all the time, he likes holding my hand, he'll even kiss me occasionally

  **JIMIN**
  but I still don't know if he's out of his straight mindset yet..

  **JIMIN**
  I cant help but feel that me being effeminate is really one of the only reasons why he hasn't completely given up yet

  **JIMIN**
  it's something different that he's still somewhat used to, you know?

**TAEHYUNG**
yeah :(

  **JIMIN**
  he's okay with my body for the most part.. he's seen all of me besides my actual dick..

  **JIMIN**
  he's comfortable with it so far but I still think my femininity is what really helps him ease down a lot and I don't know if that's a good thing or not?

  **JIMIN**
  I don't think I can even be mad at him if it's true either because it makes sense?? I just.. I don't know

  **JIMIN**
  would he still feel this towards me if I was my actual, natural born self? I have no idea..

  **JIMIN**
  he likes that I wear panties but I just.. idk
I don't want the only reason for him being comfortable with dating me to be because I resemble a woman more than most other guys..

JIMIN

he's asked me to help him ease into more relationship like things and so that's what I tried doing the other night, right?

JIMIN

I thought id play it clever and ask for some of his clothes as an excuse to change in front of him

JIMIN

but when I actually asked him to help take my pants off he couldn't do it..

JIMIN

I had to grab his wrists and pull them down with him..

JIMIN

then I straddled him, he couldn't even TOUCH me without me guiding him..

JIMIN

im getting tons of mixed signals.. I really am

JIMIN

I know he likes me.. that part im not really debating over

JIMIN

one part of me's convinced that maybe he's comfortable with my body and just hasn't had time to really get there yet?

JIMIN

which would be totally fine?? I would never rush him

TAEHYUNG

of course

JIMIN

but the other part of me's convinced that he's trying to persuade himself into being into it when he's really not..

JIMIN

like maybe he tells himself that because I look so much like a girl that he can do this

JIMIN

and thats not how I want it to be

TAEHYUNG

well.. then I think you need to test him some more before you go about trying to have sex with him

JIMIN

like how??

TAEHYUNG

introduce him into more sexual-like things, but don't have full on sex yet
**TAEHYUNG**
you'll know the answer in no time

**TAEHYUNG**
then you can introduce your life story and have actual sex with him after that if you want

**JIMIN**
geez it sounds like all im after is sex with him

**JIMIN**
it's not.. I really just wanna be his boyfriend

**JIMIN**
but I know he wouldn't even THINK to ask me that until after we..

**TAEHYUNG**
well, I think you'll be okay, honestly

**TAEHYUNG**
he's a sweet boy, a gentle boy

**TAEHYUNG**
ESPECIALLY when it comes to you

**TAEHYUNG**
he cares about you, no worries :)

**JIMIN**
thank you Tae

**JIMIN**
I love you

**TAEHYUNG**
yeah.. I love you too
Chapter 124

TAEHYUNG
it hurts.. but im doing the right thing

331 Retweets | 899 Likes

================

CAMBABYX
personal requests are: [OPEN] first to respond get's whatever video or photo they ask for☆*°·.·:*☆

31.6K Retweets | 69.5K Likes

================

IMESSAGE
Bun
okay so I know im still trying to ease into things because im still not quite where I could be..

the small steps have helped a lot, thank you for being so understanding about how hard this was for me at first

but right now I don't even have the time to question anything because of you

I don't mind either way what you actually do, but I know for damn sure that I need you coming over here in that outfit immediately

I know it looks good on me, but dang kook-ah.. ;)

im hella feeling myself right now but it's not that big a deal uwu

it's just a sweater and thigh high panty hose.. ☺

well, some lacy panties with MAYBE an anal hole too but

JFKS

YOU'RE FRUSTRATING ME AGAIN

PLEASEHURRY

STOP DOING THIS

awh ☺ im sorry baby

technically you're the first to respond, though. are you asking for a personal request, Kookie?

wait really?

I get whatever I ask for? you'd do that for me?
JUNGKOOK
then hell yes??

JIMIN
what do you want baby

JUNGKOOK
you can do whatever you want, I just want you over here sitting on top of me like that holy fucking shit

JUNGKOOK
you look so good all confident and shit ughsha

JIMIN
sitting hmm

JIMIN
I have the perfect idea uwu

JIMIN
Kookie, have you ever heard of cockwarming?

JUNGKOOK
uhm.. what's that?

JIMIN
you're in for a treat, bun
"Jesus christ," Jungkook mindlessly sighed, letting his lips separate at just a simple glance of the little one in his tight sweater and thigh high tights. "You look even better in person."

None of you can even begin to know how true that was, Jungkook was ready to drool any minute now.

Jimin was utterly pleased with that.

However, rather than giving a verbal response, Jimin reached out to cup the raven's chin, guiding his head down before pressing a few small pecks on his still slightly agape lips.

"Was I really the first to respond?" He questioned aloud, not even second guessing why Jimin grabbed his wrist and started leading him to his own bedroom.

"Well.." The blonde pretended to think. "Considering I got your message about point six seconds after it loaded, I'd say you were."

Honestly, he was hoping it'd be Jungkook anyways. The boy needed an excuse to bring up another sexual encounter without it seeming too forced.

Regardless, he was just impressed with the latter's incredibly fast response. Maybe his outfit really did drive him that crazy after all.

Perhaps Jimin chose just the right one for this.

"God.. you look so good." Jungkook reiterated, truly thinking this was one of the, if not ultimate, personal favorites of his little outfits so far. "Do I really get my own little private session with you?"

The pretty blonde just looked so damn good all assertive and confident in himself. Jungkook couldn't believe he's really getting the blessing of being all his right now.

"We're heading to your room, aren't we?" Kinda self explanatory though, really.

But it's okay, he's still cute.

Jimin just felt that it was his responsibility to still tease and be enticing. Jungkook needed to see what it would be like to be with him.

Therefor, the blonde showed no hesitation in closing the bedroom door behind them, shoving the younger down onto the mattress and crawling right over his waist, sitting on it with jurisdiction.

"What'd you say you were doing to me again?" Jungkook practically moaned, resting his hands at the thickest part of Jimin's hips, pinching the skin with his fingers.

"Cockwarming you."

Well damn, to be honest, after all his experience with sex, the latter somehow still had absolutely no idea what that actually was.

Hopefully he'd like it.
And Jimin's sure that he would.

That's why he leant down towards the smooth face of the raven, pressing small kisses everywhere along his entirety, soon sitting right back up with a smirk. "Are you ready?"

"I don't know," Rubbing away at the beautiful body straddling him, Jungkook shrugged, resting his fingers along the curve of Jimin's ass. "What's cockwarming?"

Jimin's smirk only grew.

"I'm gonna show you baby, just stop me if you're uncomfortable."

Slowly, Jimin turned himself around whilst balancing himself on Jungkook's torso, curiosity spreading all throughout the latter as he did so.

He carefully reached out towards the waist band of the younger's sweats, skillfully sliding them down his legs in one go.

Jungkook's brow raised upon only being in his boxers.

"May I?" Turning over his shoulder with a grin, Jimin expressed the most innocent expression that he could, batting his angelic sparkling eyes for aid in persuasion.

How could Jungkook possibly say no to that?

After receiving a small nod to proceed, Jimin took it in his power to let the younger's boxers slip just enough down his legs, exposing the rather impressively sized member he never would've expected to be so well endowed and thick.

"Oh wow.." Jimin whispered to himself, eyeing the length currently being presented to him.

Yeah, that's gonna take some uh.. adjusting.

That motherfucker's at least seven and a half or eight. Good for both of them.

"Like what you see?" Jungkook smirked, showing a sliver of what was half assed pride, eyeing the beauty up and down as he turned back around to face him.

"I do." The older confirmed, carefully grasping the base with his tiny hands, securing the tip at his entrance before slowly inserting it himself to gradually adjust.

A grimace overtook his prior facial structure, sucking his teeth ever so slightly as each inch slowly entered him before sitting down on the younger completely.

"Woah.." Jungkook nearly freaked out, wondering why the hell Jimin just sat down on his dick.

He thought he was gonna suck it or something, not fucking put it inside of him.

He wasn't ready for sex just yet, oh god..

"Relax, Kook-ah." He giggled, somehow managing to make Jungkook completely comfortable as he sighed back, enjoying the beautiful view of the prettiest boy atop his dick, straddling him all confident in the hottest outfit yet.

Maybe this wasn't so bad after all.
He could so do this.

"This is cockwarming," Jimin explained, referring to his stationary body with Jungkook's dick rested well inside of him, filling him up without any movement. "Neither of us are supposed to move, I'm just supposed to sit here like this and warm you."

"Fuck that's so hot..." The boy couldn't help but admit.

"Yeah, gotta admit bun, you hurt a little bit." Jimin scrunches his nose, moving his hips around to adjust to the new feeling of casually sitting here with a dick in him.

You know, cause that's just so casual.

"Are you okay? I thought you told me this was a painful position for you?" Jungkook couldn't help but recall the text message he received regarding the act of riding.

"Riding hurts, yeah." He breathed, closing his eyes and leaning his head back; only slight shocks of uncomfortable pain shooting through his ass due to the new size adjustment. "If I'm just sitting here though, I should be okay."

But Jungkook didn't want Jimin to focus on the pain of having a longer length resting inside of him, he wanted to be able to distract him from the fact.

With that, he leant up to meet the poor boy who refused to move a single inch, grabbing the sides of his face and connecting their lips to help gear his focus away from the stabilized, singular penetration.

Much to his appreciation, it actually did a good job. That allowed for Jungkook to realize how fucking hot this whole concept actually was..

Jesus christ.

The little blonde just looked so good like this. It didn't take long before he ultimately decided that maybe it wouldn't be too long before he was ready to give the real thing a shot.

Just as long as Jimin looked like he did now.
JUNGKOOK
I just got cockwarmed and it was the hottest thing i've ever witnessed??

315 Retweets l ❤ 1.2K Liked

JUNGKOOK
that felt so comfortable.. so familiar.. I could so do this, right?

284 Retweets l ❤ 994 Likes

IMESSAGE
Gayhyung ❤

JIMIN
TaeTae

JIMIN
I have some updates I guess?

TAEHYUNG
oh you do?

TAEHYUNG
what's up?

JIMIN
so I did what you suggested and introduced Jungkook into more directly sexual things

TAEHYUNG
oh okay, nice

TAEHYUNG
how'd that work out? good?

JIMIN
I uhh..

JIMIN
I don't know, actually???

TAEHYUNG
oh?

JIMIN
yeah so..
JIMIN

I think my hunch was right, I really do

TAEHYUNG

about what?

JIMIN

Jungkook only feeling comfortable with having sex with me because I remind him of a female..

TAEHYUNG

oh..

JIMIN

yeah.. 😊

TAEHYUNG

well, how do you know for sure?

JIMIN

ill just tell the story I guess

JIMIN

you might've seen it but

JIMIN

I did this thing on my cam account where I posted a picture of me in a sweater and thigh high tights, right?

JIMIN

so basically I dressed super feminine on purpose.. I knew that photo made me look really fucking girly because I had to test him right?

TAEHYUNG

mhm hmm, im following

JIMIN

so I made it a request thing where whoever responded to it first would get a video or photo or whatever

JIMIN

he deadass texted me right away asking if I could come over in that outfit

JIMIN

at first I didn't think too much of it? like, oh okay, he just likes the outfit. cant blame him, it's cute and makes me look sexy hehe

TAEHYUNG

im sure it did

JIMIN

so I texted him back asking what he wanted, not sure what to expect
he said he didn't know so I was thinking, oh maybe ill suck him off or give him a handjob idk

but then I was like.. wait, heres the perfect opportunity to cockwarm him and see how he handles that shit

JIMIN

TAEHYUNG

oh

so I took him to his room and he somehow magically had no trouble with being touchy with me, I didn't even have to instruct him this time??

JIMIN

flag no. 1 ^^^

TAEHYUNG

then we like.. idk took his pants off and ish, I asked if it was okay and then I sat on him

TAEHYUNG

hold on, wait

TAEHYUNG

details first?

JIMIN

oh.. at least 7 or 8 actually 😅

TAEHYUNG

damn...

TAEHYUNG

maybe the hets are livin well enough afterall

JIMIN

I know right?

JIMIN

anyways

flag no. 2: I was expecting him to like.. idk freak out a little bit? I was sitting on his dick for fucks sake. he's not supposed to be ready for sex yet??

JIMIN

at least that's what he told me

JIMIN

but no.. nothing?? just a small "woah" before going right back to touching me
then once I went back home for the night he tweeted about it being such a fucking hot concept, so I just?

**JIMIN**

I think that's the only reason he wasn't opposed.. that was flag no. 3

**JIMIN**

he said "I felt so comfortable.. so familiar.. I could do this, right?"

**JIMIN**

meaning he's trying to convince himself.. he's literally relating to his past intimacies in order to feel like he could have sex with a man

**JIMIN**

I was right the whole time..

**JIMIN**

I know it doesn't sound all THAT bad.. but trust me, had I just been over there in what I normally wear

**JIMIN**

or had I actually just gone over there in my white t shirt and basketball shorts.. that wouldn't've gone the way it did

**JIMIN**

he's still fucking straight oh my god

**JIMIN**

is that why he can't label himself?? because he knows and doesn't wanna tell me??

**JIMIN**

UGH

**TAEHYUNG**

hold on, wait

**TAEHYUNG**

you haven't even dressed like that around him yet??

**TAEHYUNG**

Jimin...

**TAEHYUNG**

no fucking wonder he's this way about it then, you're only ever introducing your feminine side to him

**TAEHYUNG**

what else is there for him to get used to?

**TAEHYUNG**

he doesn't even acknowledge that you're still masculine too..

**TAEHYUNG**
I honest to god thought you would've walked around in both by now..

**TAEHYUNG**
god.. anybody probably had no fucking clue you even owned clothes that weren't "feminine"

**TAEHYUNG**
you're saying he REALLY doesn't know that you don't just walk around in lingerie all day?? wtf..

**JIMIN**
well

**JIMIN**
uhm, not really.. no

**TAEHYUNG**
seriously? Jimin..

**TAEHYUNG**
you cant even really blame him for it tho

**TAEHYUNG**
that's the first thing you need to do.. you need to tell him about your surgeries, hormones, medication and treatments before you go off and tell him about Hyunseok..

**JIMIN**
I know :(

**JIMIN**
ive always had the feeling about it so I never had the confidence to wear my old clothes around him..

**JIMIN**
I love being effeminate and embracing my feminine side.. I truly do

**JIMIN**
but I still like holding onto the other part of me, too

**JIMIN**
I like being reminded of who I was before all of this crazy shit happened to me..

**TAEHYUNG**
I know you do min.. I know you do

**TAEHYUNG**
open him up to your masculinity too though.. he cant BE with you if he's not gonna be with YOU

**TAEHYUNG**
that's just as part of you as your other qualities are

**JIMIN**
I know..

**TAEHYUNG**
if he (for some reason) isn't comfortable around that side of you, then he's just not for you? simple
TAEHYUNG
you just have to be willing to be your complete self around him

JIMIN
okay.. ill go do that now then

JIMIN
thank you Tae Tae ❤

TAEHYUNG
course ❤
JIMIN
sigh.. here we go

----------------
201 Retweets | 892 Likes

====================

CAMBABYX
°˖крытыш°˖*•☆
hi Kook-ah 😊

JUNGKOOK

you look really good in your post, just thought I should praise you every now and then

JIMIN

awh thank you bun

JIMIN

id send you more but im not wearing it anymore

JUNGKOOK

what're you wearing?

JIMIN

you sure you wanna pic?

JUNGKOOK

I mean.. ill never complain about your beauty

JUNGKOOK

so as long as you want to.. ill surely appreciate it

JIMIN

alright 😊
JUNGKOOK
woah wait

JUNGKOOK
what??

JUNGKOOK
that’s you?

JIMIN
mhm hmm 😊
JUNGKOOK
oh.. thats um, that's different?

JIMIN
ohmygossh did you really think that EVERYTHING I owned was feminine?? ya silly 😂

JUNGKOOK
I wasn't sure what to expect, honestly

JIMIN
I wear normal sweats and t-shirt's all the time

JIMIN
not as regularly as I do my other things, of course.. but im still a boy Kook-ah, geez

JIMIN
I cant walk around wearing lingerie and fish nets ALL day

JUNGKOOK
I...

JUNGKOOK
hmm

JIMIN
you okay?

JUNGKOOK
yeah im just thinking

JUNGKOOK
this is different

JUNGKOOK
I wasn't expecting this...?

JUNGKOOK
I didn't know there was this side to you? im just now meeting it

JUNGKOOK
its a little weird to think that you aren't always this pretty little princess in cute ass short sweaters and tights??

JUNGKOOK
idk

JUNGKOOK
maybe I just..

JUNGKOOK
idk

JUNGKOOK
idk how to feel about I guess

JUNGKOOK
I had no idea that this was a part of you that existed

JUNGKOOK
it's new

JIMIN
Kookie.. there's something about me that you need to know

JIMIN
I think it's finally time to tell you

JUNGKOOK
tell me what?

JIMIN
my body hasn't always looked like this..

JUNGKOOK
what do you mean...

JIMIN
when you nod your head yes but you wanna say no

JUNGKOOK
what?

JIMIN
what?

JIMIN
is it too late now to say sorry?

JUNGKOOK
what..

JIMIN
OKAY ILL STOP JSJS

JIMIN
but uhm.. yeah, my body used to look VERY different than from what it looks like now

JIMIN
nothing about me is natural.. absolutely nothing

JUNGKOOK
what..

JIMIN
is that all you can say??

JIMIN
ive had surgery, Jungkook

JIMIN
tons of it

JUNGKOOK
you have..? but..

JUNGKOOK
why.?

JIMIN
ill get into that a little later, I promise.. just hear me out for now 😊

JIMIN
but yeah.. my body's undergone several plastic surgeries and normal body shaping treatments to get where it is now..

JIMIN
I have to take at least two of my medication treatment pills everyday to make sure my hormones stay in line

JUNGKOOK
why are you on hormones?

JIMIN
baby.. boy's aren't supposed to look the way that I do, that's not our natural born genetic makeup.. it's all fake, my body's fake

JIMIN
im on female hormones to keep it in the shape that it is.. it's why im so unnaturally curvy

JIMIN
its also why my butts so big I gues.. ive had surgeries bun

JIMIN
it was kinda bigger for most guys before? I used to work out all the time.. but now it's just got fillers on its side

JIMIN
I used to look really masculine at one point.. that's all I ever looked like until about two and a half years ago..

JUNGKOOK
I cant imagine you having a body that's not your own right now...

JUNGKOOK
oh my god this is so strangely foreign?? im

JIMIN
I have pictures..? as long as you're comfortable with seeing how I used to look

JUNGKOOK
of course, show me. I wanna see you

JIMIN

here's that six pack that I mentioned.. gosh I used to be in such healthy shape :(  

JIMIN

that was during high school.. so that's when I was in sports and running track and stuff

JIMIN

I would squat and do ab exercises everyday, I was thinner with muscles lining my whole lower body

JIMIN
JIMIN

that was my profile picture for tinder.. that's where I found my first ever boyfriend

JIMIN
his name was Hyunseok and he's the reason im such a different person today..

**JUNGKOOK**
what happened?

**JIMIN**
that's for another convo as well.. but

**JIMIN**
oh my god it's so fucked up 😓

**JIMIN**
he was actually straight?? which doesn't really sound like it considering we dated..

**JIMIN**
but he seriously couldn't stand the sight of a male body.. and me, being as whipped and pathetically in love as I was, told him that if he dated me I would become the body that he wanted

**JIMIN**
he thought I was really pretty for a dude.. said that I shouldn't even be one with how I was already somehow built like and over all looked like

**JIMIN**
he was willing to give it a shot but the only thing that held him back was how masculine I still was at the time

**JIMIN**
so he and I pitched in together to provide for my transition..
JIMIN
this was before my first surgery, actually

JIMIN
I thought it was fine the way it was.. but he wanted bigger

JIMIN
I had a butt lift and filler appointment, we both noticed a difference right away and he was very pleased with how it was plumper and fuller than before

JIMIN
thats also when he agreed to start having sex with me too..

JIMIN
supposedly the more anal you have, the more it contributes to your lower body muscles? so that's another reason why im"thicc" or whatever

JIMIN
not only did I have three butt shaping and filler surgeries.. but he would constantly have sex with me to help it be the way that he wanted it to

JIMIN
he wouldnt even let me face him ever either.. I was always face down in the sheets because he couldn't stand to see my dick
JIMIN
he wanted me to be as effeminate as I could be.. so I never even complained about him destroying the only version of me that there ever was

JIMIN
I just kept doing it to myself.. I stopped going to the gym.. I started eating less to get more petite

JIMIN
you can literally see where my muscles were starting to fade.. this was after my last body surgery

JIMIN
it was disgusting how obsessed he was with my ass after that.. I kinda made me uncomfortable knowing he was so infatuated with a part of me that wasn't even real..?

JIMIN
so even though that was the last body surgery, he still wasn't content with how masculine I looked overall

JIMIN
my muscles were fading, but they were still there. I wasn't as little or curvy as he wanted me to be

JIMIN
that's when I started hormone treatments

JIMIN
they gave me these pills that just shredded my body away like no tomorrow..

JIMIN
I looked less and less healthy every day, people could visually see the differences by each day that I took them

JIMIN
it pleased him with how curvy and petite I was becoming.. so I kept fucking doing it
JIMIN
I think every last "masculine" part of me had vanished by the two or three week mark of taking them

JIMIN

JIMIN
this was before the pills.. when I was already getting much smaller and weaker ^^

JIMIN
JIMIN
and this was after.. when I finally had a body he could parade around in public without seeming like he was "gay"

JIMIN
only a three week period between too

JIMIN
in his opinion, it didn't matter that I was still a "guy" because as long as I looked like a "girl" that's all that mattered

JIMIN
nobody would question him on being straight or not if I looked like a fucking woman

JIMIN
it's disgusting.. and I couldn't believe I never saw it earlier

JIMIN
Taehyung tried stopping me.. he really did

JIMIN
but my own stupid, toxic relationship blinded me from his logical reasoning for why I needed to leave Hyunseok

JIMIN
thats even when I became homeschooled, as soon as the transition started

JIMIN
I was terrified for the reactions of people who only ever knew me as this healthy, built, track star

JIMIN
I didn't wanna be asked about why I looked like a fucking woman now
JIMIN
so I gave up everything. I had nothing to lose..

JIMIN
I was nothing..

JUNGKOOK
Jimin, oh my fucking god..

JUNGKOOK
im so sorry? thats literally so fucking awful.. I cant believe you had to go through that

JUNGKOOK
I don't even know how to feel.. im angry.. but im also feeling so weird and almost tense?? I just

JUNGKOOK
I cant believe someone really did that to you.. someone literally fucking changed you for their benefit

JUNGKOOK
that's so disgusting..

JUNGKOOK
did he.. you know.. ever want you to fully transition to female..?

JIMIN
he did, yes

JIMIN
and thats when we broke up

JIMIN
a whole year into a relationship all thrown down the drain because I wouldn't fold my penis and
grow a pair of boobs

JIMIN
I didn't want to be a female? I never felt like I was in the wrong body??

JIMIN
a whole couple thousand dollars of surgeries and treatments all useless because he didn't want me
anymore after that

JUNGKOOK
I...

JUNGKOOK
I just.. I don't even know how to comprehend this..

JUNGKOOK
why do you keep doing it then?

JIMIN
part of me's really terrified to find out what ill turn into when I stop these treatments
JIMIN
im scared that my body won't be beautiful or appealing anymore because it'll be this weirdly shaped thing that's not entirely feminine but not entirely masculine either

JIMIN
yet another part of me holds onto it.. its like I don't wanna let this perfect version of me go..

JIMIN
people always give me compliments.. I get praised for having a figure like this as a boy.. you never see it because it's not natural

JUNGKOOK
but you also get degraded and sexualized for it..

JUNGKOOK
people are so disgustingly infatuated with your body that they dehumanize and strip you of your worth for it..

JIMIN
yeah..

JIMIN
there's two sides to every coin, Jungkook

JIMIN
it all depends on whether you choose to face heads or tails that makes the difference

s the difference
JUNGKOOK
I..

337 Retweets | ♡ 1.2K Likes

=================

JUNGKOOK
I just..?

329 Retweets | ♡ 1.2K Likes

=================

JUNGKOOK
I cant believe...

313 Retweets | ♡ 1.1K Likes

=================

JUNGKOOK
I always had the feeling..

299 Retweets | ♡ 1.1K Likes

=================

JUNGKOOK
like, I noticed a while ago that your body didn't seem natural..

261 Retweets | ♡ 1.0K Likes

=================

JUNGKOOK
but I never would've expected... this

217 Retweets | ♡ 1.0K Likes

=================

JUNGKOOK
I didn't think that id be right.. that it was true??

201 Retweets | ♡ 1.0K Likes

=================
JUNGKOOK
I don't know how to take this, how to handle this.. how to feel??

199 Retweets | ❤  992 Likes

JUNGKOOK
this is so weird???

172 Retweets | ❤  917 Likes

JUNGKOOK
im uncomfortable?? idk??

128 Retweets | ❤  867 Likes

JUNGKOOK
im sorry... im so fucking sorry

115 Retweets | ❤  837 Likes

JUNGKOOK
ill need some time to comprehend this.. I really will

108 Retweets | ❤  802 Likes

JUNGKOOK
its not you.. you're not any less beautiful in my mind

99 Retweets | ❤  792 Likes

JUNGKOOK
its me.. and it'll always fucking be me

72 Retweets | ❤  751 Likes
JIMIN
I knew this was a bad decision :( I fucking regret everything. he won't even look at me.. I scared him off.. I fucking hate myself

302 Retweets | ❤ 1.0K Likes

JIMIN
ive been crying for two whole days.. someone come hold me :( I ruined everything.. I always fucking ruin everything

291 Retweets | ❤ 992 Likes

JIMIN
this is what I get for falling in love with straight boys.. when am I ever gonna learn :( im so disgusting

227 Retweets | ❤ 916 Likes
Chapter 130

JIMIN
thank you Taehyungie the only boy who I should ever really trust :(
TAEHYUNG
you realize you're fucking disgusting right?

JUNGKOOK
excuse me?

TAEHYUNG
did I fucking stutter? you heard me. you're disgusting

JUNGKOOK
that's bold

JUNGKOOK
especially if this is how you expect me to ever forgive you

TAEHYUNG
I don't care what you think of me right now, I just spent the whole day with an upset Jimin and I was actually fucking right about you

TAEHYUNG
you really don't like him

TAEHYUNG
you're still fucking straight

TAEHYUNG
you only like him for his god damn body

TAEHYUNG
and that's exactly why you're so disgusting

TAEHYUNG
just leave him alone if those are your only intentions with him, what did I say?

TAEHYUNG
you're not any better than the guys who grope and cat call him

TAEHYUNG
you're doing the same fucking thing but more personally damaging

TAEHYUNG
you're using him for your own gross pleasures

TAEHYUNG
that's a form of abuse, in case you didn't know

JUNGKOOK
I absolutely am fucking not??don't you dare say that about me again

JUNGKOOK
you don't even know a SLIVER of what you're talking about, making assumptions and shit

JUNGKOOK
maybe you should keep my name out of your mouth if you don’t fucking understand the situation

JUNGKOOK
how bout that?

TAEHYUNG
oh really?

TAEHYUNG
enlighten me then

TAEHYUNG
how does the little straight boy feel victimized :(?

TAEHYUNG
please, we're all DYING to hear your side of the story

JUNGKOOK
would you shut the fuck up and listen?

TAEHYUNG
listening

JUNGKOOK
its not like that, okay? its really fucking not

JUNGKOOK
I don't think ANY differently of Jimin.. I seriously don't

JUNGKOOK
I don't find him any less appealing just because he had a traumatic experience with going through a body transition??

JUNGKOOK
thatd literally be so disgusting if I did

JUNGKOOK
after all this time of truly respecting him there's no way id ever fucking stop just because he went through a transition for some low life a while ago

JUNGKOOK
do you really take me for someone so judgemental?

JUNGKOOK
I don't feel weird or uncomfortable because he had a masculine body at some point?

JUNGKOOK
if anything I expected that?? ive seen the way he looks and it's not exactly a secret that it's unnatural..

JUNGKOOK
so don't get it twisted

JUNGKOOK
yes.. ill fucking admit it
him LOOKING like a female helped me feel more comfortable around him, it really did

past tense for a reason

that's not me trying to use him for his body and that's not be being a fucking pervert

its only ever eased me because ive been straight my whole life

it's all I was ever used to, you fucking asshole. it doesn't mean that's all I fucking like about him?

its appealing to me.. yeah, his body's one of the hottest things ive ever seen. when he dresses up all
cute for me I can barely control myself, it's hot

but that's not because it's "feminine"

that's just my fucking preference??

everyone has them, it doesn't mean I would refuse him if he were more masculine

it helped lure me into him at first, sure? I won't deny it??

he's pretty all over, it's really only fucking normal for me to like that because it was something I
could still be comfortable with while trying to figure myself out for him

thats not me sexualizing or objectifying him?

Jimin's just different? I liked that about him?? he made me feel things NO ONE ever has before

me finding comfort in his figure is just like when someone learns english before they go to the united
states

they'll still speak their native tongue for comfort, and it helps to have someone else who speaks it
with them to actually be there with them for the first little bit

but it doesn't mean they're any less willing to learn and know english on their own?? you see what
im saying?
I'm not the same "hardcore straight boy" as I was when I first met him. I'm just trying to adjust to the new information. That's some deep shit to take in.

I'm not avoiding him because of his transition pictures?? Why the fuck would you even say that dude?

I honestly still thought he was attractive in his first picture, the one that was him in his literal six pack.

I know a good looking person when I see one, that's not limited to sexuality.

He's just a pretty person in general, Taehyung. His body isn't gonna make me any less attracted to him.

Clearly I love the way he looks now, I'm not gonna say he's any less attractive now just because it's not how he originally looked.

But if he looked like how he used to and was still the same giggly, bubbly, nice tiny boy that he is now then id still fucking like him just the same??

His femininity didn't get me crazy for him, HE got me crave for him.

I like how dimensional he is, how sweet, loving, and caring he is.

That matters way more than how big his ass is? Me being attracted to his body is just me being attracted to his body? Not that deep.

It doesn't take away from the fact that I like ALL of him.

It's only weird for me because I just can't believe he went through that?? That's literally so fucking awful.. I don't want to bring that same harm to him.

I can't sit here as another straight boy and make him think my intentions are the same.. I don't want him going through another situation like that.

I thought giving him time would help ease any tension he might've felt for having to relive it again when he told me..

But clearly he got the wrong idea, so I'm gonna see him later and I don't give a flying fuck what you have to say about it.
JUNGKOOK
I don't want him convincing himself that my attraction and feelings for him are the same as Hyunseok's when they're not

JUNGKOOK
I didn't start talking to Jimin because of his body, it was all because of his personality

JUNGKOOK
that's what makes me like him, his actual PERSONALITY

JUNGKOOK
people don't find themselves feeling the way I do if it was just a physical thing, I know what I feel and you don't have the right to decide that for me

JUNGKOOK
is it easier for me to be physically attracted to him because of how he looks?? maybe. I haven't thought about it or anything but it's all I've ever really known or been acquainted with

JUNGKOOK
but he's still a boy and I'm still finding myself attracted to him regardless

JUNGKOOK
so no, I'm not gonna pull that same shit on him as the other piece of shit

JUNGKOOK
I'm in this to potentially be more to Jimin than just his friend.. it's just gonna take some time before I can get there and be comfortable with it

JUNGKOOK
I like Jimin.. it took me a bit to accept that but now I do

JUNGKOOK
that also used to really scare me but I'm trying for him bc I don't wanna lose or hurt him

JUNGKOOK
I'm just a little tense and uneasy or whatever with the suddenness of everything

JUNGKOOK
I feel weird.. but not because of how he used to look

JUNGKOOK
I just need time to comprehend it.. that's a lot of stuff to take in about a person. that's one of my problems to deal with him now..

JUNGKOOK
I still like him, Taehyung.. I still really fucking like him

TAEHYUNG
no you don't

TAEHYUNG
don't ever lie to yourself again with that shit
you just proved my entire point right

you've lost your privilege to say that

JUNGKOOK
what the fuck?? no I haven't??

JUNGKOOK
I like him

bullSHIT

thats not fucking true and you fucking know it

no matter how deep you've gotta dig down, you know you're still straight

you can't convince yourself that you like a boy who has a female body, you just can't fucking do it

he's still a boy

and you're fucking hurting him right now by pulling this shit

even if that were true how does that make me any different than you?

the difference between us is that ive been into Jimin for a whole three ass years

before AND after his transition

whereas you..? pft, you've only liked him for what? a month or two?

all AFTER his transition

so what??

I didn't fucking meet him until now

well for starters that means I genuinely like Jimin. ALL of Jimin. who he was and who is he
TAEHYUNG
if anything, im in fucking love with him

TAEHYUNG
but you, on the other hand..

TAEHYUNG
you like the NEW Jimin

TAEHYUNG
based on how you've been acting the passed two/three days it really seems like you're repulsed after he was brave enough to open up and show you who he really is

TAEHYUNG
he's not some prancing princess who only wears pink and shows off all his skin

TAEHYUNG
he's a normal boy who still likes to lounge around in his sweats because he's fucking normal

TAEHYUNG
not to mention he misses the person that "he used to be"

TAEHYUNG
which is also what you would probably call him

TAEHYUNG
clearly you don't REALLY like him. everything he just told and showed you, THATS Jimin. you've been hanging around a boy who's giving himself false confidence because he's too scared to be his true self

TAEHYUNG
you don't like that boy in the fucking slightest

TAEHYUNG
you only like the Jimin he's forced himself to be
Chapter 131

**JIMIN**
I miss you.. please explain to me why.. please come hold me tonight

___________________
426 Retweets | ❤ 1.2K Likes

=================

**JUNGKOOK**
let me show you why.. please let me be with you tonight

___________________
412 Retweets | ❤ 1.1K Likes
Chapter 132

|| THIRD PERSON ||

Jungkook was nervous, more nervous than he's ever been in his entire life. Only one thing was on his mind throughout the night, and that was Jimin.

What terrified him the most was that he had no idea what's been going on the past three days with him.

For all he knew, Taehyung could've been feeding his bias opinions to the blonde, tricking him into believing that Jungkook really didn't have any legitimate feelings for him.

Which he did.

For all he knew, Jimin could've been under the impression that yet another straight boy was destroying him again, only using him for his body.

Which he wasn't.

For all he knew, Jungkook truly failed to properly express himself to the little one, making it appear as if he really didn't find every single version of him to be utterly beautiful and instead confused his sense of discomfort as something to deal with him and his transition.

Which it wasn't. god.. that just wasn't it at all.

There's nothing more that Jungkook needed right now than to explain the whole mess of miscommunication; the last thing he wanted was Jimin believing that he's given up on himself.

Or even worse, that Jungkook's given up on him for something as life changing as his body's traumatic experience.

He would never.. he respected Jimin, no matter what.

Besides, after some genuine consideration, Jungkook really didn't find it all that weird or strange. The blonde was just a very beautiful person in general, before and after his surgery.

He would never leave him for being what he was, a boy.

"Jimin?" The youngest called out, nerves carving deep from within the shaky veins, hearing a few rounds of soft sobs from behind the door. "Jimin.. please listen to me baby.."

Nothing. Absolutely nothing. Just a louder, more ear wrenching shriek of coughs and tears at the calming honey voice.

Deep down, Jimin wanted Jungkook to finally come over and speak to him again, to hold him again, comfort him again.

But hearing his voice hurt more than he ever could've imagined; he didn't know if he was ready to face him so soon.

He just revealed his darkest secret, taking a bold leap of faith by exposing Jungkook to his story and formally introducing his truest form all at once— only to receive the reaction he feared the most.
Jimin was wholeheartedly convinced that Jungkook was only comfortable with him because he possessed a body he was so used to handling. It only made sense that once he saw his true prior self it would scare him off.

As we've seen from Jungkook himself, that wasn't the case. He never lied about being fully committed to trying with Jimin, he's all in. But equally, we couldn't blame the blonde for having these thoughts.

Surely they were common from people undergoing sexuality experiments. So yes, Jungkook would assuredly find himself stuck a few times here and there since this wasn't anything he's ever done before.

However, that didn't mean he wasn't seriously starting to figure himself out. He knew that he wanted Jimin, no matter what his past was and no matter what his future'll be.

But he understood that this also meant accounting for the blonde's previous self.

Or really, just all of him in general since they're still the same person, only in a different body.

"I can't handle hearing your voice right now, Jungkook. Just please.. stop knocking." The blonde called back out, curling into the side of the couch as his rivered tears clouded his source of vision.

Well.. fine.

Jungkook originally planned to do this verbally.

But desperate times called for desperate measures.

=================
IMESSAGE
Chickie

JUNGKOOK
I don't have to speak then.. but please Jimin, please just hear me out

JUNGKOOK
I know what you're thinking.. trust me, I do.. and please understand that that's not what it is at all

JUNGKOOK
im not just another straight boy here for your body, im not here to be your next Hyunseok..

JUNGKOOK
I respect your entirety and you're more than a pretty body to me, you've known this lil one..

JUNGKOOK
you're everything at this point..

JUNGKOOK
do you remember when I told you that I wanted to start talking?

JUNGKOOK
that was all because I found myself so suddenly attached to the tiny boy who giggled a lot and made my heart race with his crescent eye smiles
JUNGKOOK

your body had nothing to do with my initial attraction to you, it really didn't. i'm not gonna deny being attracted to you because what's the point?

JUNGKOOK

i am.. but it's not because you're effeminate now?? it's because you're just you in general

JUNGKOOK

you have an alluring persona Jimin.. there's no way i could avoid falling deep for that shit

JUNGKOOK

i love when you wear your cute little outfits because you're always so confident in them.. it drives me insane when you're feelin yourself because that's just the sexiest thing

JUNGKOOK

that's why i liked your outfit the other day, not because you looked like a girl or whatever?? you sat on top of with with so much assertion and certainty.. THAT'S what really got to me

JUNGKOOK

you've never looked more gorgeous.. what you had on played no role to it, i wanted to touch you back because your pride in yourself drew me right to you

JUNGKOOK

i want you to love yourself like that all of the time, it's the most attractive thing

JUNGKOOK

hell.. i even wanna see you in my clothes more often, that was hottest by far

JUNGKOOK

and to ease into your transition.. i already figured something like that happened

JUNGKOOK

when i watched your live that one time, i couldn't help but notice all those little details about you, your faded muscle lines.. the way your body just didn't seem fully natural

JUNGKOOK

it didn't drive me away then, so why would it now?

JUNGKOOK

especially after all this time and realizing that holy shit.. i really do like a boy for the first time in my life..

JUNGKOOK

when you sent me that one underwear pic, i was so comfortable with that.. so unbelievably comfortable with that

JUNGKOOK

i like the male parts of you too.. i really do

JUNGKOOK

after you told me your story, i knew it was probably a lot to have to go about reliving and retelling, that's why i gave us a few days
im deadass, wholeheartedly committed to trying with you. please understand this, Jimin. I knew something about you was different to me, you've been able to do things to me no one ever else has

I genuinely like you.. and I want to do this the right way, if im chasing after you like I am, then im chasing after YOU. ALL of you and the REAL you

im not giving up on you and im not giving up on me. I never will

but all of this just means your battles are gonna have to be mine now if im gonna devote myself to you like this

it was new.. different even.. but I was in NO way disgusted or uncomfortable with your body before it's transition

you're the most stunning person ive ever laid eyes on and that goes for any version of you

if anything, im really glad that you told me. it shows that you really trusted me with your past

now I have the chance to really know and be with the REAL Park Jimin

thats what I asked of you, wasn't it? I said I wanted you to show me all of you..

that includes everything you "used" to be, and everything that you are

I want to and need to see ALL of you so that I can properly be yours one day

okay?

let me show you something real quick

this???
one of the most beautiful things i've ever seen and it's just your eyes

JUNGKOOK
and these?? you never told me you looked so good without makeup and in orange hair?
this one? one of many personal favs. look at your track trophy? you're so cute with your plump lips that I just wanna kiss all day

and this?? oh my god this.. look how delicate you are.. your features are so soft, your skin, your eyes, your little nose and crooked tooth.. im in awe 😍
JUNGKOOK

I didn't even realize someone could look so good in a leather jacket that wasn't mine. You should totally wear one more often. You look ever better than me.

JUNGKOOK

and this? Beautiful 😊

JUNGKOOK
JUNGKOOK
beautiful 😊

JUNGKOOK
JUNGKOOK
beautiful 😊

JUNGKOOK
JUNGKOOK
beautiful 😊

JUNGKOOK
JUNGKOOK
really beautiful 😊

JUNGKOOK
JUNGKOOK

even more beautiful 😊

JUNGKOOK
JUNGKOOK
just as beautiful 😊

JUNGKOOK

and finally, this one. oh my god this one.. look how good you look?? all fit n shit. you almost look just like me

JIMIN
Jungkook...
JIMIN

did you search through my twitter to find old photos of me?

JUNGKOOK

course I did.. where else was I gonna find the most beautiful pictures of YOU?

________________________
|| THIRD PERSON ||

Just then, Jimin slowly opened the door, his own little glossy eyes looking as if they've dried up a bit, revealing himself to be in a lousy pair of sweats and loose white tee.

Before he could say anything, the blonde was taking a step towards the latter, nuzzling his entirety into his opened arms with a breathy sigh.

Jungkook actually was in it for the long run after all. He was genuine in this and was fully dedicated to devoting himself to Jimin, all of Jimin.

"You've gotta trust me, lil one." The youngest softly whispered, engulfing the other in a warm embrace before pressing his lips to his temple. "I'm in this for you. All of you, don't hold yourself back from being who you are and showing me who you are."

Because when he said he liked the latter, that was certainly no joke.

"I don't care how you dress, or how you look.." He trailed, stepping back to hold his face with his hands, eyeing him up and down before smirking. "Because to be honest, Im most familiar with this.. you're dressed exactly like me."

At that, Jimin giggled like the angel he always was, leaning into the warmth of the other's palm.

"I think it's time that I tell you something."

"What's that, bun?"

With that, he took a deep breath, looking Jimin in the eyes before saying his new found truth. After all this time of being close with a boy and slowly, gradually falling for a boy..

Jungkook knew something new about himself.

"You've helped me realize that I'm bisexual."
"Are you... are you serious?" Jimin shakily inquired in response, letting his lips separate as he looked up into Jungkook's fond eyes.

Chuckling, the raven leant down to capture his lips instead of verbally confirming.

Jimin instinctively wrapped his little arms around the latter's torso, deepening their kiss by pressing himself fully against him.

Jungkook on the other hand, fully cupped the blonde's smooth face, soon traveling down his entire body before bending to grasp underneath his knees, now supporting the blonde by the area under his thighs.

Not that it was much of a surprise but the raven's just concluded that maybe he liked Jimin being above him when they kissed. He'd hold him up all day if could.

It's not like he weighed much anyways, being as tiny as he was.

Smiling into the kiss, Jimin soon pulled back in a light giggle. "You did that before, it doesn't prove anything."

Proof, huh? He wanted proof?

Jungkook shrugged, re-propping the latter in his hold, only to easily place him over his shoulder instead, soon entering his dorm and shutting the door. "Guess I'll have to show you then."

Oh?

"I hate being your little bean bag." The blonde whined, pouting, despite it's adorable glory not being seen. "It's weird staring down at the ground with my feet and butt in the air."

"Shut up, you have a cute butt."

Just then, Jungkook carefully set the smaller boy down onto his own bed, crawling over him in a straddle, gazing down at his body with a grin.

"You really do look good in sweats, ya know." He pointed out, earning a playful eye roll.

"I look good in everything." The latter half-joked, wanting to make the typical you'd look good in me tease yet still holding it back for his own sake.

"That's very true..." Jungkook trailed in awe, placing his hands underneath Jimin's somewhat oversized white tee, slowly enjoying the sensation of his silky skin at his simple fingertips.

Gradually, the youngest started dishevelling the article of clothing, but only after the assuring nod did he completely toss it out of the way.

"God.." He sighed, leaning down to kiss the skin of his midsection, allowing his hands to travel all down his sides and around to his cold back. "You're so perfect."

"Kookie, what're you doing?" Releasing a relaxed breath, Jimin allowed his body to subtly curl at
the latter's warmth, arching his back whilst his head settled happily in the pillow beneath him.

"Remember when you told me you liked being touched and kissed all over?" The raven simply spoke against his skin, pressing his lips all over the section closest to the waist band of his sweats. "Let me please you tonight."

Who was he to turn that down? Jimin hasn't been pleasured by another person in three years.

"Mhmm~" He softly hummed in response, closing his eyes while threading his fingers through the raven's hair, guiding his head closer up towards his chest and neck.

With that, Jungkook took it upon himself to graze the skin of his hips, pressing open mouthed kisses all over the little one's neck, biting ever so slightly.

"Does that feel good?" The younger innocently asked, covering more area as the blonde leaned his head back, allowing for more space to be explored.

Shaking his head in response, the latter released a small sigh of satisfaction when Jungkook's hand coursed down to his legs, asking him to bend his knees for the perfect position to grind against him.

Of course he obliged.

With that, Jungkook started slowly moving his hips against the smaller's, pressing more sloppy open mouthed kisses over his faded chest muscles and using his thumb to rub at the skin where his abs would've laid, slowly traveling to an area that desperately needed him.

"Jungkook..." Mewing the familiar name, Jimin arched his back to comply for all of the satisfaction he received so simultaneously, letting his mouth fall open when Jungkook started subtly sucking on his body's exteriors.

"You taste so sweet." Jungkook noted aloud, earning a pretty moan when he applied more force to his grind, sinking his teeth into the latter's sensitivity. "You even sound so pretty for me."

Jimin lost his sanity at the delicate praise.

"Oh my gosh..." The blonde gasped, massaging the younger's head of fluffy hair as Jungkook finally jumped over his own fence of denial and started inching underneath the band around his waist.

Had he done this before, Jungkook certainly would've thought that something was wrong with him. But after his journey of self realization with Jimin, he understood there was nothing wrong with being attracted to another male.

Especially when that male was Jimin.

In fact, he made it his aspiration to prove that to the both of them right now as his hand skimmed over the blonde's cotton boxers, threatening to palm at its growing hardness any minute.

"Can I touch you?" Jungkook whispered, pressing his lips all over the sighing boy's skin, halting his grind yet still digging into his neck to feel the vibrations.

God, Jimin sounded so pretty when he was being pleased.

Unable to verbally respond, the older boy shook his head violently, feeling rushes of pure ecstasy spark through his body when Jungkook finally circled the tip through his soft fabric.

"Yes.." He still finally gasped out during the midst of his soft moan anyways, knowing Jungkook
was waiting for proper verbal consent as he kept teasing with subtle over-clothed strokes.

With that, the younger took a deep breath, tucking behind all the prior thoughts he could've formed and wrapped his hands around the base of Jimin's length.

Jungkook wasn't entirely sure what to do as he was typically the receiver instead of the giver, but one thing that really helped him right now was the fact that he too was male.

It didn't really matter that he's never done this before, he knew what felt good and he knew what guys looked for in a hand-job; that only made it so much easier to tackle.

Upon finally getting a sense of relief, Jimin released another breathy moan at the legitimate contact. He's missed the feeling of someone else's hand around him.

He doesn't even quite remember what it felt like until just now.

Jumin was in pure heaven.

However, despite the fact the touch alone was enough to make him curl, Jimin understood that Jungkook probably wasn't entirely sure what to do with it as of now.

He didn't need the handsome boy growing frustrated or confused with himself. Therefore, he allowed for a few free breaths of coherent speaking, swallowing his mews just temporarily.

"I'm not quite as big as you," He panted out, closing his eyes at the soft strokes sparking fire in his lower region. "But yes, Kookie. You're doing amazing, just like that. Pretend it's just yours right now."

Going along with that mindset, Jungkook found it much easier to actually please him now. If he treated this like he was just jacking himself off then that would surely get the job done in no time.

This wasn't so bad at all.

"Uhhh~" Jimin lightly groaned, wrapping his arms all around Jungkook's upper body as he stroked his length and bit his skin simultaneously.

Jungkook didn't realize how much he liked being touched like this until Jimin started doing it. Usually the girls would just rest their arms above themselves. The blonde actually tangled himself all over the raven, pulling his hair, scratching his back, anything really.

And he loved it so fucking much.

"Yes, baby." The younger motivated, a smug expression carving onto his face as Jimin squirmed and spread his legs wider with the sensation. "Let me hear you."

"Kookie.." The blonde whined, sounding just like a needy sub as his member leaked. Jungkook took that as a chance to rub his thumb by the slit, pumping a little quicker this time to aid his rising climax. "I'm gonna.."

With that in mind, the raven retracted his hand from the smaller's dick and instead started grinding against him once again. He knew that this particular friction would probably feel more rewarding then just a few final strokes.

And he was right.

Jumin soon released a string of very pleasing sighs, finally feeling the heat of an orgasm that didn't
have to come from himself for once. His body spilled all his seeds all over his stomach, growing very thankful for the younger that used his shirt to clean it up.

God, Jungkook new how to prove himself perfectly.

Now lain over him propped on his elbows, the smirking raven soon emitted his adorable bunny smile instead, forever entranced by the beauty lain beneath him.

Only slightly panting, Jimin reached out to cup his darkened face glistening against the moonlight of the window behind them, using his thumb pad to caress his cheek.

"How's that for straight?" Jungkook winked, leaning into the latter's palm before nuzzling into his hold, making himself the little spoon once again.

"You're so cute.." giggling, the blonde embraced the larger boy's upper half, resting his own face against his raven head of fluffy ass hair before letting sleep take its turn over them.
Chapter 134

IMESSAGE
Gayhyung

JIMIN
omg Tae

TAEHYUNG
what, are you okay?

TAEHYUNG
need me to come over again?

JIMIN
it's midnight.. why would I ask you to come over so late you silly goose

TAEHYUNG
who knows, are you feeling any better?

JIMIN
much actually

JIMIN
because guess who came over and is sleeping on me right now uwu 😊

JIMIN
im the big spoon again uwu omg he's cuddling into my side like a koala

JIMIN
id take a picture but im kinda struggling to text with one arm and all of his weight on my chest hehe

JIMIN
he's holding my other hand against his face and omg 😘 he's so cute :( 

TAEHYUNG
...

TAEHYUNG
why did you even let him speak to you after leaving you alone for three days?

JIMIN
no listen

JIMIN
he's such a sweetheart

TAEHYUNG
what the fuck???

JIMIN
he had good intentions and my heart busted the phatest uwu at his gesture 💗
TAEHYUNG

I knooooow you're mad at him :( but please.. as my best friend.. trust me on him, okay?

JIMIN
it really wasn't what it seemed

TAEHYUNG
I still don't know if that's true but ill listen to the story..

JIMIN
yayy uwu

JIMIN
okay so

I was all sad earlier.. just sprawled out on the couch and ish, kinda just sat there like a loner after eating some well deserved soup that I made

JIMIN
I wasn't really expecting anything, tbh.. just thought the rest of the night would be chill or whatever

JIMIN
maybe id get some work done later idk??

JIMIN
but then..

JIMIN
I heard this knock coming from the door and like obviously I instantly knew who it was??

JIMIN
one part of me was really happy that it was him.. :( I missed lil bun after not seeing or speaking to him

JIMIN
but part of me was also really pained, he was calling my name out and my heart just ached :( 

JIMIN
I told him to go back home cause it was late and that I couldn't really handle hearing his voice :

JIMIN
but then this motherfucker

JIMIN
fucking texts me instead, right? probably thinkin' he was just so fucking cute??
which he was but that's besides the point

so im here like... okay fine bitch we can play this game

so im sitting there right?

TAEHYUNG
barbecue sauce on my titties

JIMIN
yes

and he just starts going for it, im tellin ya

at this point im reading these endless explanations.. and to my surprise they're all pretty valid??

cause ya know, that little cunt always has a way to justify himself

it's literally never the case idek how we even get into these little situations..

it's just a whole bunch of unnecessary angst smh

but again he's so cute omg

he just kept going on and on about me and how much he really likes me :(

he told me about how it was never just an appeal to my body, it really contributed to everything about me and that's why he feels this way?

he went on to reassure that it wasn't the femininity that turned him on.. it was always my confidence

and then he told me that he already kinda noticed that my body wasn't natural?? so it wasn't much of a surprise when I originally showed him my transition pictures and story

ità he mentioned some things that we did.. lol not important whatsoever

then he reassured me that my male parts are appealing to him as well.. hence why we did something
he brought up the fact that he wanted me to wear his clothes so me wearing normal dude things wasn't even a problem at all??

he asked that I don't refrain from telling him everything because he's fully committed to devoting himself to me

meaning that my problems are not just mine, they're his too :(

then this bitch does the sweetest fucking thing

he started sending me all these old pictures of myself from before my transition

and he's just complimenting the hell out of me telling me how beautiful I am.. and all these really sweet things

then he REALLY got to me okay..

he sent me the picture of my first surgery.. told me how I was still beautiful there

sent the picture of myself after the transition and told me it was still just as beautiful

then he REALLY sent me that one picture where I'm showing off my lil smile and abs

best for last

so that means he really wasn't repulsed by my male body at all 😊 he loves it just as much as the one I own now

so that's enough to debunk the things you've picked up on?

I honestly think I might've been misinterpreting it.. either that or just straight up imagining them :(
he came out to me tonight ❤️

**JIMIN**

he told me that I helped him realize he's bisexual

**JIMIN**

then he lifted me above him and started kissing me uwu

but then I was like.. hold up boy you've been kissing me for weeks now that doesn't prove anything

**JIMIN**

so he throws me over his shoulder and takes me to my room, right

**JIMIN**

this lil bitch sets me down on the bed and starts straddling me

**JIMIN**

he does the thing I love where im being kissed and touched all over

**JIMIN**

then he maybe grinded against me a little bit and touched me pft I don't really remember pft

**JIMIN**

he played with my skin a lot hehe I liked it when he started biting my neck

**JIMIN**

so now ive probably got marks.. haven't checked yet

**JIMIN**

but it was so perfect omg :( just everything about tonight was

**JIMIN**

and then he finally let me hold him to sleep 😊

**JIMIN**

I trust him, I seriously do :) I literally always worry for nothing

**JIMIN**

I think you should forgive him too :((

**TAEHYUNG**

ugh

**TAEHYUNG**

I mean.. it sounds genuine, it really does

**TAEHYUNG**

I was hoping it'd be me who wins you over but he clearly did the better job

**JIMIN**

what?

**TAEHYUNG**
eh, don't worry about it

**TAEHYUNG**
as long as he makes you happy.. then im happy

**TAEHYUNG**
if this is the right choice for you, then ill side with that

**JIMIN**
thank you Taehyungie
Chapter 135

JIMIN

---

JUNGKOOK
god it feels so good to finally say it
IMESSAGE
Bun

JIMIN
Kook-ahh

JUNGKOOK
hi baby

JIMIN
OHMGYHS

JIMIN
YOU DID IT AGAIN

JIMIN
AND A HEART?!!?? I need a minute :(((((

JUNGKOOK
yeah.. I was hoping you wouldn't mind it

JUNGKOOK
it just feels right to say now

JIMIN
dont stop, I love it :(

JIMIN
uwu my heart 😊❤

JIMIN
I literally feel so awful tho :( 

JUNGKOOK
about what?

JIMIN
im just :((

JIMIN
im sorry for always putting you in these circumstances where you have to prove yourself to me

JIMIN
I shouldn't be so insecure..

JUNGKOOK
what? no..

JUNGKOOK
I understand why you're so on edge about it?
JUNGGOOK
you went through something awful?? I think it's perfectly reasonable that you're just looking out for yourself

JIMIN
really?

JUNGGOOK
absolutely??

JIMIN
:( I still

JIMIN
hmph

JIMIN
I talked to Taehyung and he forgives you.. I want you guys to start talking again 😊

JIMIN
please reach out to him soon..

JIMIN
I trust you Jungkookie.. I really do

JIMIN
but I keep letting these stupid excuses fill my head

JUNGGOOK
but—

JIMIN
no kookie.. please don't speak for a bit :( just let me get this out

JIMIN
ive been genuinely convinced almost this whole entire month of us talking that it was just too good to be true, you know?

JIMIN
there's no way the straight boy could ever ACTUALLY wanna talk to me, right? he had to be drawn to my female looking body

JIMIN
it's just what made most sense to me.. :( 

JIMIN
it's all ive ever known and ever gone through in my life

JIMIN
I didn't wanna make you out to be that type of boy.. I really didn't :( but it was my self defence acting and thinking for itself
and despite all of that, I was wrong?? so fucking wrong??

so im texting you right now to tell you how sorry I am for doubting you so much

you've done nothing but respect me, care for me, protect me

why would it even cross my mind that you were bluffing??

I did this to myself really..

im so sorry Kookie :(

why do I keep doing this to the two of us..??

why do I keep letting my past fears keep me from you?? I know you genuinely like me by now..

so why I keep doing this..?

you keep having to justify and prove yourself to me.. and for what reason?

because im still insecure and hurt from the last time? I hate that.. I hate doing that to you

why'd it take me this much time and effort to realize that you're just as serious about me as I am you?

you've done literally nothing but reassure me each time I decide to throw another stupid shit excuse at you..

you keep having to repeat yourself and repeat yourself..

it's like you don't even mind it tho?

why am I so dense to what's in front of me? idk

remember when we first met and I instantly started degrading myself to see if id be able to seduce you?

yeah well that didn't work like planned..
JIMIN
you didn't even like me saying those things about myself?? how the hell was that ever gonna
persuade you?

JIMIN
all those times I tried to get you to sexualize me, you'd refuse

JIMIN
you respect me too much for that

JIMIN
hell, you even went to all measures just to protect me from the guys who actually do it

JIMIN
like that one night when the other guy in our dorm started touching me and stuff. you held me that
entire night

JIMIN
whispering sweet things in my ear, telling me I wasn't all these nasty things they've said and that i've said

JIMIN
you're an actual angel, bun

JIMIN
at one point I thought that all of those things were just pure acts of kindness. that you were just a
playboy with a heart or whatever

JIMIN
but for some reason you kept dealing with me?? I felt I was indebted to you for it

JIMIN
im sure you remember because you hated it..

JIMIN
but when I tried offering myself for sex because thats all I thought I could owe you? you turned me
down

JIMIN
all bc you didn't want me thinking my only worth to you was my body

JIMIN
and you've proved it more times than you ever should've had to :( 

JIMIN
remember when you and hobi went out drinking a little bit ago..?

JIMIN
I literally asked you to speak to girls while you were there, that was when you told me about your
parents and striving to have more than what you could offer..

JIMIN
I didn't think that I could EVER do that for you.. I was just this fucking tiny gay boy who looks like
a girl

JIMIN
jm not actually one.. therefore you could never want me, right?

JIMIN
but then you went and turned them all down because they weren't me...

JIMIN
how stupid am I??

JIMIN
you're so cautious and considerate when it comes to me

JIMIN
you were drunk that same night and almost ended up leaving me be bc you were so terrified to hurt me..

JIMIN
but if you're gonna be that careful about it, about US, then you'll never even be able to hurt me.. simple

JIMIN
you truly care

JIMIN
oh, and what about that one time I sent you an underwear pic and you lost your phone from touching yourself afterwards..

JIMIN
omg what typical boy you are uwu 😒 but then you told me you've never done that to a female nude or anything

JIMIN
its like im blind or something??

JIMIN
why'd I worry so much?? why do I question everything..

JIMIN
you were the one who even initiated our first kiss.. it was all you

JIMIN
the first everything's always you..

JIMIN
you're just the sweetest boy, so caring.. so unknowingly loving and affectionate..

JIMIN
you're always so adorable and careful with me

JIMIN
where the fuck did I ever get the idea in the first place?
you want me wearing your fucking clothes :( your literal boy clothes.. im such an idiot for thinking it bothered you??

when I undressed in front you, you literally covered your eyes :

you've never disrespected me, and I know that you never will, either

for fucks sake when we cuddle you make it so you're the little spoon

you want me holding you

all the little text threads we've ever had, they show that you're not just playing with me

you've never objectified me, never belittled me, never sexualized me, only ever respected and been there for me

ive been so worried for literally nothing.. you've proven yourself to me each god damn time..

you're in this, all the way. you're genuinely committed to devoting yourself and your time to me

you're not joking when you say you like me.. I trust every word you say because you've never given me a reason not to

I couldn't help but worry though.. I didn't wanna stereotype you but the last straight boy I loved was so toxic for me.. he changed everything about me

I couldn't help but try to protect myself? even if there was no need to :

yet you've still put up with all the shit that I forced you into

somehow you still keep coming back to me after I insecurely push you away..

I don't deserve you Kook-ah

thank you so much for never giving up on me.. ive done nothing but make it difficult for you
well okay, thanks for exposing me first off

**JUNGKOOK**
but.. ohmygod

**JUNGKOOK**
baby..

**JUNGKOOK**
you don't need to apologize to me.. of course id stick around and fight for you

**JUNGKOOK**
it's worth everything that I have left

**JUNGKOOK**
come over and let me kiss you already?

**JUNGKOOK**
ive worked way too damn hard on you to not deserve me

**JUNGKOOK**
come over and wear my clothes, I miss you

**JIMIN**
okay bun
JIMIN
whats he so cute for? thank you for the night, bun 😊
my shirt definitely looks better on you than it does on me
we're just gonna agree to keep quiet about this until they say something.. right
yep
|
**YOONGI**
mhm hmm
|
**HOSEOK**
unfortunately
|
**TAEHYUNG**
...
Chapter 138

[REDACTED]

oh my god im nervous..
I think im starting to [...] him and I don't know if he's ready to hear that yet?? I don't even know if im ready to feel that yet..

371 Retweets | ❤ 899

================

[REDACTED]

everything's finally perfect.. the pace, us, our feelings, the communication.. it's all good, wouldn't change a thing

359 Retweets | ❤ 912
Chapter 139

CAMBABYX

it's finally winter ✨ class was cancelled. wore this because it reminded me of you

___________________

45.2K Likes | ❤️ 84.5K Likes

================

IMESSAGE

bun

JUNGKOOK

hey baby

JIMIN

hi bun

JUNGKOOK

do you wanna come over today?
I know it's early... but class is off and I wanna be with you

JIMIN
of course, Kook-ah you're so cute stop it

JIMIN
what're we gonna do 😊

JUNGKOOK
you'll see, just bring a change of clothes and your cute butt

JIMIN
oh?
"So.." Jimin casually opened the door like it was his own damn business, walking straight into a
distracted Jungkook, nuzzling himself into his arms regardless and wrapping his tiny little sweater
paws around the latter's waist. "Did you miss me?"

You know, cause it would only make sense if that was the case. The two of them were literally
together just last night. How couldn't he?

"Well, hi to you too." Jungkook chuckled, setting his chin atop the blonde's head, returning the
warmth filled favor. "Of course I did."

"Good." Leaning back to hook his arms around the raven's shoulders instead, Jimin gave him a
subtle wink. "Because I'm in need of some dire attention right now."

What a surprise that was.

"When aren't you?" The latter rolled his eyes, leaning down to supply an innocent butterfly kiss
before placing his hand at the dip of his back, leading him towards his room. "You ready?"

"To head to your room..?" Jimin inquired, tone yielding higher towards the end. "What're we doing?
You won't tell me."

With a pout like that, he almost gave in.

"It's a surprise, little one." Tsk-ing, Jungkook nudged the youngest into his room. "Change your
clothes, we're heading out. You need more than just your oversized sweater on."

Oh, that's interesting.

They've never headed out before. At least, not phrased like that they haven't.

"Wouldn't you rather, though?" The blonde smirked, testing the latter's new sexuality. "I didn't show
up in this for nothing. I didn't wear something with a bun on it for you to not take it off of me."

Bold.

So fucking bold.

Playfully glaring, Jungkook stepped towards the blonde, grabbing the ends of his sweater and
peeling it off of him as soon as his arms raised.

"Better?"

"Much."

"Now hurry your sexy ass up, it's for our school project."

"How is this for our school project?" Jimin wondered aloud, taking a small glance at all of the
surroundings, deciding that the questioned needed an answer.
"How isn't it?"

"Oh.. maybe because we're on top of a freaking building?"

He's got a pretty valid point there. That doesn't sound much like anything a school would have you do for a project.

"But look at the scenery," Jungkook pointed out, directing all of the nice buildings and pretty blue filled sky embracing them. "It's nature, we have to take pictures of nature's beauty."

"Okay.." The blonde kind of caught on, realizing that hey yeah, maybe it was kinda pretty up here. "Makes more sense, I guess."

"That's where you come in."

"What?" With furrowed brows and thinned eyes, Jimin expressed his utter confusion perfectly.

Before responding, Jungkook took a few steps towards him, leaning down to press a lasting kiss on his cheek then flashing his adorable bunny smile right after.

"I'm taking pictures of you.." Starting off rather simply, Jungkook caressed the smaller's cheek before finishing his lovely, sweet thought. "Nature's purest beauty."
Chapter 141

JUNGKOOK
chickie

JIMIN
bun takes good pictures uwu 😊
JUNGKOOK
don't tell him but these are my new lock screen and home screen
Chapter 142

IMESSAGE GROUP CHAT
this is a gays and girls only event 😊

HOSEOK
y'all

JUNGKOOK
oh wow

JUNGKOOK
look who it is

JUNGKOOK
you cunts haven't spoke to me in a while

SEOKJIN
likewise you little brat

YOONGI
a conversation takes two

JUNGKOOK
stfu

JUNGKOOK
you dont have the right to use the guns

TAEHYUNG
okay what is going on..

NAMJOON
oh my god can our dead gc not come back to life by murdering everyone istfg

JIMIN
please

JUNGKOOK
I digress

HOSEOK
funny how as soon as Jimin says something you shut the fuck up

SEOKJIN
isn't it??

YOONGI
😭😭

JUNGKOOK
I see this is back maybe y'all should go back to being quiet
SEOKJIN
oh PLEASE

HOSEOK
just date already 😊

YOONGI
ffs

JUNGGOOK
what..

JIMIN
what..

NAMJOON
tHeyRe kIddInG

TAEHYUNG
oh, totally

TAEHYUNG
yeah you probably shouldn't do that, heh

SEOKJIN
oh right.. forgot that mr juancock was straight

HOSEOK
any disappointed girls lately?

JUNGGOOK
shut the fuck up?? and no

YOONGI
improvement

NAMJOON
CAN
WE
GET
BACK
TO
THE
POINT

HOSEOK
oh right lmao

HOSEOK
so class was cancelled fellas

JUNGGOOK
you don't say?
JIMIN
bun.. be nice

SEOKJIN
omg they’ve still got their lil nicknames goin on

SEOKJIN
best friend goals

JIMIN
the best

YOONGI
cute

HOSEOK
"_-

HOSEOK
anyways

SEOKJIN
n e gays *

HOSEOK
n e gays **

HOSEOK
it's been a while since we've partied  let's get it

SEOKJIN
oooh im down

NAMJOON
sure why not

YOONGI
y'all already know what im gonna day

TAEHYUNGHmm idk yet

SEOKJIN
LAZY MOTHERFUCKERS GET LIT 😎

NAMJOON
interesting emoji usage..

HOSEOK
Tae im dragging your ass out you don't have a choice
TAEHYUNG
bitch??

TAEHYUNG
what about Yoongi??

HOSEOK
I don't mess with my baby 😊 he does what he wants

YOONGI
damn right

NAMJOON
so we're going out? okay, where??

JUNGKOOK
what makes you think im going lol

SEOKJIN
we assumed you'd want to??

HOSEOK
yeah? when do you ever turn some pussy down

JIMIN
im a little tired from walking so much earlier :((

JIMIN
maybe another time guys.. just not feeling it much anymore 😐

JIMIN
im sorry :((

JUNGKOOK
would you guys actually shut the fuck up for once??

HOSEOK
dude what the fuck is your deal nowadays?? it's like you're not even the same person..

HOSEOK
is there something you're not telling us?

SEOKJIN
yeah you haven't even spoken to us in like a few weeks and now you're mad at us all the time for acting like we always used to..

SEOKJIN
hiding something bitch??

YOONGI
even ill say it's weird

NAMJOON
I mean.. they're not wrong? you get angry a lot for some reason, are you okay?

JUNGKOOK
I..

JUNGKOOK
yes, im fine

JUNGKOOK
just not in the mood tonight

JUNGKOOK
I was already out earlier.. now im tired

YOONGI
that's all you had to say

TAEHYUNG
so the rest of us are still going tho?

YOONGI
I have class tomorrow

NAMJOON
I don't see why not

SEOKJIN
oof im going, I need a drink

JIMIN
have fun guys ☺ be safe

JUNGKOOK
^

HOSEOK
we'll be out getting drunk n laid ☺

HOSEOK
good luck having that at home losers
Chapter 143

|| THIRD PERSON ||

"Do you think they know?" Jungkook decided to voice his inquisition aloud, looking to the smaller boy laying over him as a movie ran in the background.

Honestly, as much as he hated to admit it, that wasn't something he'd say was so entirely impossible anymore.

Based on the things they actually said, anyways.

Even Jimin noticed how strangely planned those texts all seemed.

Weird.

"Can't say for sure." The blonde shrugged, reaching up to caress his raven's cheek, using the pad of his thumb to rub at the smooth skin. "Does that scare you?"

"Maybe a little.."

Because let's face it, coming out isn't something that's so easy for everyone.

Jungkook trusted his friends, no doubt. hell, they were all non-straight as well, but he's still trying to get used to it himself. It's a whole new identification.

Of course it'd make him a little bit concerned.

"I know they wouldn't care." He continued, tilting his head into the blonde's palm for comfort. "I'll tell them about us eventually, but I want things to work out first, you know?"

That made sense.

It's not all that unusual for two friends to admit to their other friends that they liked each other unless they knew it was going well between them.

Most would probably consider that to be the smartest choice. Otherwise it might be awkward if they never got together due to the rest of their friend's doing.

It's a cautious move, one that all should think about when dealing with these situations.

Luckily for the two of them, everything was working out perfectly fine.

At this point, they might even make it official sometime soon.

Not that anybody's hinting something or anything. pft, of course not.

"Yeah." Jimin nodded, softly, pouting as he thought about Hoseok's last text that they received. "Who're they to say we can't have any fun at home though?"

Just then, before the younger had any time to create a response, Jimin crawled up his body in order to connect their lips.

It wasn't anything too much, Jimin's initial intentions were to share a sweet, slow kiss and so that's
exactly what it was at first.

Just the two of them moving their lips together in a soft, melodic rhythm, humming slightly against the other as they tilted their heads to deepen.

But then again, that was all at first.

Now, Jimin's intentions were to try and have some actual fun, and considering his position over the lain boy, he had the upper hand.

Because let's agree here, it's just so easy to start palming someone through their pants when you're laying over their body, it just is.

It's practically science.

"Baby.." Jungkook sighed out against his lips, one arm rubbing up and down his curves while the other held onto the back of his neck. "Careful there, yeah?"

Oh, he's funny.

Jimin didn't do whatever careful was.

Still kissing the raven like no tomorrow, the little one took it upon himself to continue palming at Jungkook's tightening groin, utilizing his other hand to graze along his tanned skin from underneath his white tee shirt.

As soon as Jimin left his lips and traveled down to his neck, that's when Jungkook finally threw his head back, taking in two different types of pleasure simultaneously.

"Mmhm~" The blonde hummed against his sensitivity, sucking ever so slightly at the soft skin, fully grabbing his tented length this time.

The latter knew what he was up to now.

And honestly, he was in no rush to stop it.

Therefor, after leaving behind a nice hickey or two, Jimin crawled down his body and hovered above his gradually forming hard on, letting his lips linger above the waistband of his sweats.

"Ughh~" Jungkook groaned out, fully hard with Jimin's compliance and demonic teasing around the area that needed him most. "Baby please.."

Letting his lips linger around the latter's faint happy trail, the little one grabbed his length through the pair of sweats once again, smiling against his skin after earning another grunt from the younger.

"Are you sure, Kookie?" Jimin innocently asked, slowly teasing his sweats down inch by inch, refusing to actually do it if not receiving the consent to proceed.

Shaking his head rather frantically.. "Yes.." The raven sighed out, gasping once his hardened length hit the cold air after being exposed.

Well shit.. still just as big as the last time.

Go figure everyone.

Licking his lips, Jimin reminded himself to go slow at first, sitting on it was a hard enough
adjustment. Trying to deep throat it wouldn't be that much different.

"You're so big, Kookie." The blonde teased, providing some verbal commentary as he wrapped his tiny little hand around Jungkook's base and shaft.

Humming in response, the latter tossed his head into pillow beneath him, closing his eyes when the blonde started slowly jerking him off.

"I like what I see though." Jimin assured, rubbing the tip with his thumb as he leaned in to press little pecks by the slit.

"God damnit.." Jungkook whispered, twitching in his hand as it explored him. "Please baby.. please."

And that's exactly what Jimin was looking for before he'd officially start. A nice pleading beg.

Just then, the blonde's plump lips wrapped themselves around the tip, using his hand to help suffice the rest that he hasn't been taken in quite yet.

Pressing a few more teasing kisses and kitten licks, Jimin started slowly engulfing all of Jungkook's well endowed length.

"Sh-shit.." Jungkook gasped, feeling the warmth from the smaller's throat hugging his entire cock, soon threading his fingers though the blonde's fluffy hair as an instinct.

Jimin really knew how to please a boy. Jungkook, probably more in particular. Therefor, wouldn't hold back in pleasing the messy one inside of his mouth.

All while Jungkook kept releasing small, half-expressed groans, Jimin started humming, allowing the whole length to experience the nice satisfactory vibrations.

"Mhm~" The raven moaned, closing his eyes tighter as the latter bopped his head up and down, deep throating and un-deep throating the blessed near eight inches.

This continued on for a while, Jungkook becoming an even larger mess at the boy doing him wonders with Jimin taking turns between humming a fully engulfed length and pulling away to lick up and down the veiny shaft.

"F-Fuck Jimin.." The raven barely let out, feeling his pit pinch itself. "I'm gonna.."

Despite the well respected warning, the blonde refused to pull off.

Instead, Jimin wrapped his lips around the tip once again, letting his hands move against the slick dick as Jungkook released one final pleasurable moan before cumming.

After letting his climax reach its peak, Jungkook finally let his body fully crash, panting as Jimin swallowed the remains of his load.

Then, rather thoughtfully, Jimin helped the poor worn out boy by pulling his pants and boxers back up for him, soon curling into his side once again as he looked totally fucking out of it.

Did he seriously do that good of a job that it literally kicked his ass out?

Holy shit..
He knew he had intense blow job lips, but damn.

"Awh, bun.." The little one cooed, brushing his tattered hair back before examining the latter's tired face and agape lips. "You're so cute."

Then pressed one final kiss to the corner of his mouth before letting a well deserved sleep take over him as well.
[REDACTED]
its official... I [...] him and im terrified to tell him :

321 Retweets | 998 Likes
Chapter 145

IMESSAGE
Nahdude™

JUNGKOOK
hey dude wassup

NAMJOON
...

NAMJOON
what do you want brat

JUNGKOOK
NOTHING omg

JUNGKOOK
but hey

JUNGKOOK
remember that one time we said we'd exchange relationship advice?

NAMJOON
no?

JUNGKOOK
okay great

JUNGKOOK
cause I was hoping that could start now

NAMJOON
is this just so you can get back at the group for teasing you last night so now you're going around to the individuals and mocking them for who they like

NAMJOON
because that sounds just like some shit you'd do tbh

JUNGKOOK
nO

JUNGKOOK
but thats a good idea

NAMJOON
derear lord give this kid strength

JUNGKOOK
im serious, please help me im conflicted..

NAMJOON
oh.. you sound legit?

NAMJOON
why the hell do you even need "relationship" advice?

NAMJOON
you just turned down going clubbing??

NAMJOON
and you said you haven't seen any girls in a while??

NAMJOON
something you wanna tell us maybe?

JUNGKOOK
you already know, don't you..

NAMJOON
wym? pft nooo

NAMJOON
of course not???

JUNGKOOK
uh huh

JUNGKOOK
am I that obvious?

NAMJOON
your whole twitter feed is him, you're exposing yourself here

JUNGKOOK
haha great!!

JUNGKOOK
SO EVERYONE KNOWS 😊

NAMJOON
ehhh

NAMJOON
that's debatable tbh

NAMJOON
but can I just say that im really proud of you Jungkook.. like, truly, I am

JUNGKOOK
you're not gonna mock me?

JUNGKOOK
not gonna tease since I called him the pretty boy like forever ago?
you're not gonna.. oh idk.. laugh at me for y'all the times ive said I was straight and call me a hypocrite or a liar or some shit??

**NAMJOON**

why would I do that?

**NAMJOON**

I know how scary it feels to realize you're not straight, Jungkook

**NAMJOON**

I went through it at some point

**JUNGKOOK**

yeah.. it used to so be terrifying

**JUNGKOOK**

when I first started noticing it id freak the fuck out on him

**NAMJOON**

thats totally normal. especially for people who've only ever been straight in their life

**NAMJOON**

it's a whole new lifestyle, whole new experience

**JUNGKOOK**

it is.. it really is

**JUNGKOOK**

but I like it

**JUNGKOOK**

I like being.. bisexual

**JUNGKOOK**

it still feels weird to say

**JUNGKOOK**

but I like being with him and talking to him

**NAMJOON**

you guys aren't dating yet? I thought that might've been a secret you've been waiting to tell??

**JUNGKOOK**

we're not.. and that's why I wanted to text you

**JUNGKOOK**

I couldn't text Tae because I don't know if we're totally okay yet..

**JUNGKOOK**

then theres his.. yeah

**NAMJOON**

poor guy :(
JUNGKOOK
yeah.. I feel bad for him

JUNGKOOK
they're both subs tho I don't know how'd it'd even work??

NAMJOON
I hate to admit it but ive thought about that too?? like?

NAMJOON
does that mean Tae was willing to switch and be the top? idk

JUNGKOOK
maybe

JUNGKOOK
wait.. off topic there

JUNGKOOK
but uh.. yeah

JUNGKOOK
so ive realized that I like Jimin..

JUNGKOOK
and I wanna ask him but I don't know if he's ready for that?

JUNGKOOK
he's got his past?? and just all the shit he's gone through with us.. I just? I don't know

NAMJOON
wait really?

JUNGKOOK
yeah..

JUNGKOOK
ive noticed it a lot more recently but yeah

JUNGKOOK
my feelings are strong for him

JUNGKOOK
but I just.. I don't know if he wants to hear it yet?? or if he's ready to

JUNGKOOK
I thought the pace was amazing.. everything was perfect, I was comfortable where it was

JUNGKOOK
wouldn't change a thing

JUNGKOOK
I was super content with the communication finally coming together
JUNGKOOK
I just came out to him not that long ago

but then we've been getting more close and i've just keep getting more crazy for him..

so now i think i'm ready

im ready to ask him out

I really like him.. and I wanna be with him, officially

NAMJOON
Jungkook, that's literally so great to hear coming from you

the same boy who never thought he'd feel this about someone 😊

shut up

just saying

crazy.. isn't it?

I didn't think id ever get to this point

especially not with a boy.. but he's just..

god, he's so beautiful Joon

so much so that I wanna use these emojis:

dang, that's some real shit

yeah I fucking know right

I really really really fucking like him and I just wanna date him already

especially before we go any further than we already have
NAMJOON
ALREADY HAVE??

NAMJOON
jesus hell, what've you done?

NAMJOON
oh my holy fuck

NAMJOON
wait..

NAMJOON
are you.. are you in love with him yet?

JUNGKOOK
just.. things

JUNGKOOK
I..

JUNGKOOK
no

JUNGKOOK
not yet.. but I can gradually see myself getting there soon

NAMJOON
that's understandable

NAMJOON
you just came out and discovered something about yourself

NAMJOON
im just glad that you're owning up to your feelings, you're not cowering away or anything like that

JUNGKOOK
I almost did.. I really almost did

JUNGKOOK
but I just... I don't wanna lose him? I really dont

JUNGKOOK
we've been talking for a while now.. like a whole month and a half at least

JUNGKOOK
he's shown me who he really is and all that good stuff

JUNGKOOK
im comfortable with his body.. with both its femininity and masculinity

JUNGKOOK
so im ready to be his once and for all
NAMJOON
then I encourage that you tell him, ask him out already we're all waiting

JUNGKOOK
shut up

NAMJOON
how come you only told me?

JUNGKOOK
hmm?

NAMJOON
like.. you didn't text and ask for the whole group's opinions and ish

JUNGKOOK
oh, a few reasons actually

JUNGKOOK
1) I trust you the most

JUNGKOOK
2) I thought you'd have the most chilled reaction

JUNGKOOK
3) you're the only one sober

NAMJOON
all pretty valid reasons

NAMJOON
so when do you plan on making him your boyfriend?

JUNGKOOK
soon.. really soon

JUNGKOOK
I just wanna make sure he's ready for that

JUNGKOOK
I want him to be mine, but if it's too soon then I'll wait

JUNGKOOK
I'll come out to the group when I do also

NAMJOON
best of luck, guk
Chapter 146

IMESSAGE
Chickie

JIMIN
Kook-ah

JUNGKOOK
baby, what's wrong?

JUNGKOOK
are you okay?

JUNGKOOK
are you not home yet? do I need to come get you?

JIMIN

JIMIN
no ;-;

JIMIN
I just got home..

JUNGKOOK
then what's the matter princess?

JIMIN
we'll for stars that

JIMIN
but I just came home from a really stressful day at class :(  

JIMIN
AND THEN I FIND THIS

JIMIN
JIMIN
WAS THIS YOU

JIMIN
WHY YOU GOTTA MAKE ME CRY LIKE THAT

JIMIN
MY HEART JUST MELTED YOU'RE THE SWEETEST FUCKING BOY IN THIS WORLD
IM

JUNGKOOK
yeah, that was me

JIMIN
why 😊 what did I do to deserve this?

JUNGKOOK
just being my baby, is all

JUNGKOOK
good enough reason, right?

JUNGKOOK
can't I just spoil you for no reason.. ;) can't I show you how much I like you without needing a return
JIMIN
jajdshsk of course you can bun 😊

JIMIN
but spare my stability 😄

JIMIN
im literally just lying down on the floor in front of them with cloudy ass eyes and a river down my face

JIMIN
today was going so awful before you did this :(  

JUNGKOOK
why was it going awful?

JIMIN
because my teacher tried dress coding me today :(  

JIMIN
I got called down and it was whole shitty lecture

JIMIN
they were fucking judging me.. I could just tell

JIMIN
then once I went back to class some of those boys were like

JIMIN
"oh thank god they still let you wear it111!!"

JIMIN
its not even bad

**JIMIN**
I was taking a fucking exam

**JIMIN**
they pulled me out of class, OUT OF A TEST, to nearly dress code me for being "too distracting to male audiences"

**JIMIN**
LIKE??

**JIMIN**
PULLING ME OUT OF CLASS WAS MORE DISTRACTING THAN A GUY JUST PASSING ME IN A HALLWAY AND NOTICING MY LEGS HAVE WHITE NETS AROUND THEM

**JIMIN**
im just

**JIMIN**
USHGZUGAYSXKSKA

**JIMIN**
but im fine now :(

**JIMIN**
because you're a sweetheart

**JUNGKOOK**
are you fucking kidding me.. that's not even fucking "distracting" or whatever

**JUNGKOOK**
you're just wearing dark jeans and fish net tights??

**JUNGKOOK**
they shouldn't punish you for you body

**JUNGKOOK**
they should punish the men who objectify your body 😔

**JUNGKOOK**
im getting pissed too, let's go punch a goose or something

**JIMIN**
Kook-ah, no

**JIMIN**
geese didn't do anything to you

**JUNGKOOK**
but
just enjoy my little selfie from dance the other day instead 😊😊😊

JIMIN
JUNGKOOK
oh my god

JUNGKOOK
who's that pretty boy??

JUNGKOOK
hes so stunning 😊😊😊

JUNGKOOK
he should go on a date with me tonight 😊😊😊

JIMIN
WHAT

JUNGKOOK
uhhh

JUNGKOOK
yeah.. thats umhm

JUNGKOOK
one of the reasons why I sent you the flowers

JIMIN
spill it bun

JUNGKOOK
fine

JUNGKOOK
I wanted to thank you for the other night.. that had something to deal with it, it was honestly the best ive had

JIMIN
yeah you passed out afterwards 😊.what a cutie

JUNGKOOK
SHUT
JUNGKOOK
and another part was because I wanted to ask you on a date..

JUNGKOOK
the white represents being in love, and the red represents love..

JUNGKOOK
both being things I hope to experience for the first time with you

JIMIN
YOU DIDNT
JIMIN
YOU FUCKING DIDDJD

JIMIN
IMCRUIN F

JIMIN
YIU CANFDO THIS TOME

JUNGKOOK
baby?

JUNGKOOK
are you.. are you okay?

JIMIN
nO

JIMIN
of course ill go on a date with you Kook-ah omg ❤️

JUNGKOOK
good

JUNGKOOK
ill be there in a few minutes

JIMIN
A FEW MINUTES?! BITCH IM STILL CRYING

JUNGKOOK
you're beautiful regardless? I don't care how you dress just go out with me
Chapter 147

JIMIN
im so motherfucking ready, get down on your knees and pop the question bitch

361 Retweets | ❤ 1.0K Likes

JUNGKOOK
dear lord I was NOT ready for him to look this good
Chapter 148

JIMIN
IM

426 Retweets | ❤ 1.1K Likes
JUNGKOOK
wow 😊😊😊😊😊

NAMJOON
we just had a talk about this and he's still out here exposing himself..

SEOKJIN
let our children live, Joon

NAMJOON
o-our children??
|

**SEOKJIN**
I always considered them our children
|

**HOSEOK**
this is pathetic stop it
To most people, a night out like this wouldn't've been very ideal.

Thin sheets of snow on the ground, winds at high speeds, the glow from the moon barely supplying any light, just a whole nightmare of combinations in general, really.

And typically yeah, the pair of boys would've agreed.

Tonight wasn't perfect by any means, but strangely enough, in their own little way— it was.

The night consisted of heading out to one of the nearby barbecues, Gogi, as it was called. Turns out that for a simple grilling ordeal, the food was surprisingly good.

Jungkook and Jimin ended up sharing one of their couple meal options, a big ass plate of Bulgogi with Kimchi and Mashita on the side.

A little mishap occurred at one point when they tried annoyingly feeding the other. Jimin, unknowingly, had little sauce rings all over his mouth due to the raven's poor aim.

Well at least he did at least, until Jungkook himself took him to the bathroom to kiss and lick it off of him.

No biggie.

After that, the pair decided that they didn't want the night to end so shortly. Therefor, they took a nice little trip all around the midst of Busan.

They somehow wound up at the beach at one point, the two of them finding themselves in search of crabs and seashells to outdo the other— like a mini competition.

One thing lead to another and Jimin caught himself on top of Jungkook, kissing him so gently as their coats sunk into the sand. Neither of them even giving a single fuck anymore.

Who had the time?

Lastly, the two boys brought it upon themselves to share a nice lovely stroll through their school campus garden. Sure, it might've been past curfew or whatever, but none of that mattered.

Not when Jungkook kept picking pretty flowers that he soon resembled to various parts and outfits of the blonde, anyways.

Now it was up to the boys to find their way back home before any landlords get suspicious that they were out at midnight.

Let's wish them luck.

"Oh my gosh.." The blonde panted, resting his tired forehead against the raven as they leant against the closed door of his own dorm. "How'd we even beat him up here?"
The angry landlord, he means.

"I have no idea." The youngest chuckled, glancing down so fondly at the beautiful blonde, caressing both sides of his face on instinct. "I had a great night with you, Jimin."

Leaning into the warmth of his palm, Jimin didn't even bother trying to hide the crimson uprising along the outskirts of his cheeks.

"I did too, Kook-ah." He giggled, letting his eyes flutter shut whilst releasing a comfort filled sigh. "Tonight was my first date."

"Mine too.." Rather sheepishly, Jungkook admitted the same surprising truth, wondering how in the hell nobody's ever taken the chance to take Jimin's cute ass out before.

"I'd say it was perfect."

"Not quite yet..." Shaking his head, Jungkook took a big deep breath before taking his biggest risk all night.

With Jimin's eyes widening, Jungkook slowly lowered himself to a kneeling position, taking the blonde's tiny hands into his own and glancing up to him with hopeful eyes before speaking once again.

"Park Jimin," He began, heart racing beyond compare. "We've been talking for little passed a whole month now.. and it's pretty much been the best month of my life."

Was this really happening? Oh god..

Jimin suddenly couldn't breath.

"We've gone through so much to get here, but honestly.." He trailed, bringing the smaller's hands to his lips. "I wouldn't change it for a thing."

Taking one of his hands from the raven's grip, Jimin covered his agape mouth. He was in complete disbelief that this was even happening.

Nobody's ever done anything like this before.

Hell, no one even took him on a date before, let alone formally asking him something like this.

He was ready to cry any minute now.

"It took me forever to realize and accept it, but I like you so much. You'll never have to worry about me liking every ounce of you that there is. I'm ready to give myself to you and offer myself to you, I'm committed to you, devoted to you.."

And more..

"I'm ready to have more with you, give more to you.. I'm ready to be myself and you be yourself with me, I'm ready for you to be mine and for me to be yours.."

With the other pretty boy containing glistening eyes, Jungkook finally mustered up enough courage to say it after all this time of wanting something more in his life.

"I understand if you're not ready.." The youngest trailed, still hopeful. "You've been through a lot and I don't want you doing this for my sake if you're not ready."
Here it was, here it finally was..

"But I want you to be my something more.. Will you make me the happiest ive ever been and be my boyfriend?"

Jimin couldn't even bring himself to respond.

Instead, he slowly brought himself to his knees, resting beneath the raven due to their height difference and taking his bunny smiled face into his small palms.

"Jungkook.." Jimin trailed, gazing into his doe-like sparkling orbs. "I've waited so long to finally hear those words."

Then brought the latter's face down, allowing their lips to subtly meet in a small, chaste kiss before nuzzling into his chest.

"Of course I'll be your boyfriend."
Chapter 150

JIMIN
I have a boyfriend once again, he's so handsome and cute uwu

452 Retweets | ❤ 1.1K Likes

==========

JUNGKOOK
things I did: that

361 Retweets | ❤ 1.0K Likes
Chapter 151

IMESSAGE
Gayhyung

TAEHYUNG
so he finally did it, huh?

JIMIN
he did 😊

JIMIN
it happened last night after our date

TAEHYUNG
isn't that quick for only going on one date tho???

JIMIN
I mean for normal people maybe

JIMIN
we're not normal at this point

JIMIN
besides, this back and forth has gone on long enough so we gotta compromise on some things :( 

TAEHYUNG
what

JIMIN
you know what I mean

JIMIN
sure, I mean it's KINDA soon

JIMIN
but we really have been talking for a long enough time I guess

JIMIN
I wouldn't've said no, no matter when he would've asked 😊

JIMIN
it was so sweet tho he got me roses after my awful day at school

JIMIN
we shared a big ass meal at a bbq down the street

JIMIN
then we went to the beach and searched for little souvenirs maybe kissed a little

JIMIN
then we decided to go through the campus garden bc why tf not?? uwu
he picked me some pretty flowers and compared them to me

then we got caught by the landlord and ran upstairs to my dorm 😅

but that's when he asked me tho, he got down on his knees and everything

we kissed and cuddled the whole night hehe

he just left a little bit ago for class, but he's coming back over for dinner ☺

im makin' waffles

did you say that just for the shrek reference..

yes, yes I did

but omg Tae it was so perfect we just got together but I already know that I may or may not love him

woah.. really?

yeah :(

im happy to experience the feeling again like it's great knowing that you're in this constant state of grace and joy 😊

but I know he's not ready to hear it yet.. he just discovered he's bi not that long ago.. he's not ready to hear or say an I love you

I mean, that's okay though? it gives you guys a good pace to work with

yeah, it does :(

I just can't wait to tell him later uwu it'll be great to say again, to actually mean and hopefully receive it back xxx

TAEHYUNG
that's great min, im actually really happy that you're so happy :)  

TAEHYUNG 
makes it a lot easier, it really does  

TAEHYUNG  
Jungkook's screwed around a little too long for many people's liking  

TAEHYUNG 
but even I can tell it's genuine.. im happy for you two, I truly am  

JIMIN 
thank you Tae Tae <3  

JIMIN  
I love youuu ❤  

TAEHYUNG  
yeah yeah  

TAEHYUNG  
I love you too
Chapter 152

IMESSAGE
Nahdude™

NAMJOON
so.. you finally did it

JUNGKOOK
holy
shit
dude

JUNGKOOK
I cant even tell you how much of a mess I was inside?? that shits harder than I thought..

JUNGKOOK
no wonder you're a coward with Jin

NAMJOON
HEY

JUNGKOOK
no shut up

JUNGKOOK
my heart was like.. having all sorts of fucking spasms and shit I just

JUNGKOOK
im surprised I didn't pass out right there when he looked at me..

JUNGKOOK
I thought I wasn't gonna make it.. or even have the balls to do it

JUNGKOOK
but damn I pulled through

JUNGKOOK
I was nervous as fuck tho jesus christ

JUNGKOOK
hes so cute, he got on his little knees with me and gave me a cute little kiss before telling me yes in his cute little giggle voice I just

JUNGKOOK
😊😊😊

NAMJOON
JUNGKOOK
SEE 😊😊😊

JUNGKOOK
LOOK HOW PRETTY HE IS I JUST

NAMJOON
DUDE HOLY CUNT?? THAT WAS JUST MY REACTION PICTURE

NAMJOON
YOU NEED TO CHILL OUT OH MY GOD

NAMJOON
MY PHONE JUST STRANGLED ITSELF TRYING TO RECEIVE YOUR BARF OF UWUS

JUNGKOOK
shut the fuck up

JUNGKOOK
he's everything

JUNGKOOK
I already can't get enough of him

JUNGKOOK
UGH

JUNGKOOK
I don't wanna be in class
JUNGKOOK
I wanna be cuddled by his tiny little arms; I wanna be loved all over with his tiny kisses, I want his tiny hands to hold mine.

JUNGKOOK
I love having a boyfriend?? why the fuck did I not do this earlier?? what the fuck was wrong with me??

NAMJOON
you thought you were straight

JUNGKOOK
ew.. you fucking right what the hell

JUNGKOOK
glad I stepped the fuck up

JUNGKOOK
girls ain't SHIT when it comes to my baby

JUNGKOOK
Jimin's an angel, im dating an angel

NAMJOON
that was a lot for me to process

NAMJOON
besides the fact that I know you

NAMJOON
this is so obviously your first relationship

NAMJOON
you're going insane over the informality

NAMJOON
it's gonna be honeymoon stage for a while, isn't it?

NAMJOON
it's not a bad thing since you clearly enjoy it but

NAMJOON
go off I guess lol

JUNGKOOK
im just feeling a whole bunch of things rn okay

JUNGKOOK
happy
excited
ecstatic
uwu
beautiful
giggly
small
adorable
cute
Jimin
his eyes
his hands
him

JUNGKOOK
wait

JUNGKOOK
what was I listing again?

NAMJOON
STFUSHSHH

JUNGKOOK
ahhhh, I just feel free?? im finally fucking happy for once and I don't know how else to express it

JUNGKOOK
im dating the one I actually like. it's the best fucking feeling

JUNGKOOK
ive wanted more for so long and I finally have it.. it's amazing

JUNGKOOK
I get to hold his hand whenever I want, kiss him whenever I want, hold him whenever I want

JUNGKOOK
play with his butt whenever I want

JUNGKOOK
it's the ultimate life hack??

NAMJOON
remember when you didn't believe in love

JUNGKOOK
JUNGKOOK
oh lemme tell ya

JUNGKOOK
a bitch was fucking wrong

JUNGKOOK
Jimin IS love

JUNGKOOK
im gonna love him so fucking hard one day

JUNGKOOK
I cant wait to get there

NAMJOON
it's like you're smitten with being smitten

JUNGKOOK
im just letting it all out now before I go insane okay

JUNGKOOK
ill calm down once it settles that im actually dating him now

JUNGKOOK
OH MY GOD IM DATING HIM NOW

JUNGKOOK
I JUST

NAMJOON
JESUS
FUCKING
CHRIST
JUNGKOOK

NAMJOON
are you ready to tell the group yet?

JUNGKOOK
not yet

JUNGKOOK
I wanna give myself time to relax before I go about telling the two that'll actually flip their fucking shit

NAMJOON
smart

JUNGKOOK
OH MY GOD CLASS ENDED

JUNGKOOK
TIME TO GO BACK TO JIMIN 😊😊😊

JUNGKOOK
BYE JOON HAVE FUN WITH JIN YOU LOSER

NAMJOON
this motherfucker——
JIMIN

guess who came with more flowers
JUNGKOOK
angel angel angel angel angel angel angel angel angel angel angel
Chapter 154

JIMIN
I love kissing my boyfriend, I love holding hands with my boyfriend, I love holding my boyfriend. did I mention I have a boyfriend? don't touch my boyfriend

382 Retweets | ❤ 1.1K Likes

================

JUNGKOOK
Jimin: *exists*
Me:

492 Retweets | ❤ 1.3K Likes

=============

NAMJOON
at least he finally acknowledges it

289 Retweets | ❤ 892 Likes

|

TAEHYUNG
fr tho
Chapter 155

IMESSAGE GROUP CHAT
This is a gays and girls event only 😊

SEOKJIN
HEY JIMIN

SEOKJIN
WHY AM I JUST NOW DISCOVERING

SEOKJIN
THAT YOU HAVE A BOYFRIEND??

SEOKJIN
NO WARNING OR NOTHING

HOSEOK
WAIT

HOSEOK
HE HAS A BOYFRIEND?!?!

YOONGI
yes fellas

TAEHYUNG
do you even speak to him or

NAMJOON
ya know

NAMJOON
have twitter?

SEOKJIN
nOT reALy

HOSEOK
nah im always too busy trying to win Yoongi over 😞

YOONGI
damn right

JIMIN
oh?

JIMIN
uh

JIMIN
I didn't??
JIMIN
uhh 😊

JIMIN
my bad then heh..?

JIMIN
I wasn't really thinking about telling the group chat when it happened

YOONGI
why not tho

SEOKJIN
yeah :( 

SEOKJIN
we're your friends

HOSEOK
we wanna know some juicy deets

JIMIN
I wasn't not doing it because I didn't want to.. I just wasn't sure about him

SEOKJIN
oh?

HOSEOK
is he shy? new kid? what's up?

SEOKJIN
are you having second thoughts..

JIMIN
what? no

JIMIN
he's not really shy he's just—

JUNGKOOK
me

JUNGKOOK
he's me

JIMIN
😊

JIMIN
bun...

HOSEOK
lmaoooo
HOSEOK
nice try straight boi 😁

SEOKJIN
you ain't fooling NO ONE

SEOKJIN
we had our suspicions for the longest time but uh uhh honey

HOSEOK
so Jimin, who's your boyfriend?

JIMIN
I uh..

Jungkook changed the group chat name to "it's me you fucking dickweeds "

Jungkook changed the group chat name to "I like Jimin"

Jungkook changed the group chat name to "I'm fucking bi"

Jungkook changed the group chat name to "The gays always win 😊 "

JIMIN
omg Kook-ah

JIMIN
you finally told them ❤️

JIMIN
im so proud of you 😊

JUNGKOOK

HOSEOK
alright bitches

HOSEOK
we been knew that you like each other

SEOKJIN
but if you're gonna fake being together 😊

SEOKJIN
that's kinda cruel to those of us who ship it

HOSEOK
don't get us excited like that

JIMIN
uhm

JIMIN
how do we say this..

NAMJOON
they’re actually fucking dating you dipshits

JIMIN
okay that’ll work?

TAEHYUNG
happy for you guys

YOONGI
took you long enough

HOSEOK
wait

SEOKJIN
wait

JIMIN
...

YOONGI
here it comes

HOSEOK
HES NOT STRAIGHT?!?!

SEOKJIN
THIS BITCHASS BEEN LYING TO US?

HOSEOK
HOW FUCKING DARE YOU

SEOKJIN
THE NERVE???

HOSEOK
HE WASNT KIDDING WHEN HE SAID HE WAS BI

SEOKJIN
HE HAD THE BALLS TO ASK YOU OUT??

HOSEOK
WE WERE ACTUALLY RIGHT THIS WHOLE DAMN TIME??

SEOKJIN
JUNGKOOK LIKES JIMIN?

HOSEOK
JIMIN LIKES JUNGKOOK?

JIMIN
yes uwu

**JUNGKOOK**
yep

**HOSEOK**
they're bluffing

**HOSEOK**
Jungkook doesn't date

**SEOKJIN**
fucking prove it cunts, I refuse to believe Jungkook's actually dating someone

**SEOKJIN**
let alone another boy

**NAMJOON**
ugh

**TAEHYUNG**
...

**YOONGI**

**JIMIN**

![Image of a person lying on the floor with their hands clasped]
SEOKJIN
huh

HOSEOK
well ill be damned

SEOKJIN
we told you that you were gay

HOSEOK
we been knew before you been knew HAHA

JUNGKOOK
iM bIsExUal

JIMIN
and dating me ❤

JUNGKOOK
and dating you 😊
HOSEOK
why are they kinda gross now that they're together.. I just passed them in the hallways and guk's face had me shook what's he so whipped for

316 Retweets ❤ 981 Likes

SEOKJIN
my heart is uwu omg Jimin's all cuddled into his side during lunch break with us and I want a boyfriend :(

309 Retweets ❤ 890 Likes


JUNGKOOK
@KimNamjoon

TAEHYUNG
this isn't so bad.. they're both happy, this doesn't hurt as much anymore

289 Retweets ❤ 994 Likes

NAMJOON
I could be your boyfriend.. you know, if you want

356 Retweets ❤ 1.0K Likes

YOONGI
@KimSeokjin

JIMIN
his hand makes mine look so small >:(

382 Retweets ❤ 1.1K Likes

JUNGKOOK
MY HAND MAKES HIS LOOK SO SMALL
SEOKJIN
all of guk's old stands are SNATCHED even they should admit they knew it when he'd never date them.. or even talk to them yeet

HOSEOK
y'all nasty.. now I regret teasing you stop being so cute?? where's yoongi

YOONGI
someone tell hoseok that we're in public and im not tryna be sued for him clinging to me all day when the whole school wants him

TAEHYUNG
a single bitch but a content bitch

NAMJOON
our son is out here with his boyfriend being bisexual and im so proud

SEOKJIN
so you admit he's our son

NAMJOON
he's our son
HOSEOK
y'all.. it's Namjin's turn.. we gotta do to them what we did to Jikook it's the only way

472 Retweets | ❤ 1.1K Likes

JUNGKOOK
y'all ain't do SHIT this was my own doing

482 Retweets | ❤ 1.2K Likes

JIMIN
so this is what I get for being the pretty boy huh? I get the straight boy? nice 😊

502 Retweets | ❤ 1.3K Likes
Chapter 157

IMESSAGE
Chickie

JIMIN
omg you finally did it :(

JIMIN
you told your friends about us 😊

JIMIN
my heart is :(:(

JIMIN
IM JUST

JIMIN
im so proud of you for coming out to our friends Kook-ah

JIMIN
you dont realize how happy that makes me 😊😊

JUNGKOOK
thanks baby

JUNGKOOK
but what was I gonna do? say no?

JUNGKOOK
there's no point in lying to anyone anymore.. no need to hide anything

JUNGKOOK
im proud that you're mine

JUNGKOOK
ive wanted it for long enough and im not just gonna ignore it now that it's true

JUNGKOOK
I knew they wouldn't care.. they honestly knew before I did lol

JUNGKOOK
besides.. It was time I told them anyways

JUNGKOOK
im comfortable with myself

JUNGKOOK
im even more comfortable with you

JIMIN
uwu
JIMIN
maybe you can hold my butt later tonight when we watch The Office...

JIMIN
MAYBE

JIMIN
😊

JIMIN
only as long as you're still coming over after class 😊

JIMIN
im gonna order some pizza and what's the point if no one cuddles me while I eat it :(

JUNGKOOK
well.. when you put it like that..

JUNGKOOK
hell fucking yes

JUNGKOOK
be I mean

JUNGKOOK
there's no way I would miss that opportunity ;)

JIMIN
typical boy

JUNGKOOK
your typical boy?
JUNGKOOK
I swear that's your favorite word or something

JIMIN
it is

JIMIN
because it reminds me of you 😊

JIMIN
well.. that and bun

JUNGKOOK
god damnit
JIMIN
what

JUNGKOOK
now you're being all cute n shit

JUNGKOOK
I didn't wanna have to do this

JUNGKOOK
but now im bringing home roses again

JUNGKOOK
what the fuck Jimin

JUNGKOOK
stop doing this to me

JIMIN
UWU 😊😊
CAMBABYX

its been a while, my lovelies. I apologize for being so busy, I have a new boyfriend so im not sure how much ill be able to upload

49.6K Retweet | 78.4K Likes
JUNGKOOK
I see that you’ve started posting again, I almost forgot you even had the account tbh??

JUNGKOOK
how come you're so inactive?? is something wrong?

JIMIN
ive been busy with my boyfriend 😊

JUNGKOOK
oh

JUNGKOOK
well then, im not gonna complain

JIMIN
im feelin kinda bleh tho..

JUNGKOOK
hmm??

JIMIN
because now ive gotta start looking for an actual job :(

JUNGKOOK
what do you mean? that is your job

JIMIN
wait..

JIMIN
I um.. I didn’t think you'd like me doing it anymore now that we're dating..

JIMIN
its only purpose was because I was single and needed money

JIMIN
thats why I was about ready to give it up

JIMIN
does it not bother you?

JUNGKOOK
no, I don’t mind?

JUNGKOOK
Jimin, that was your job before you even knew me
JUNGKOOK
I don't wanna dictate what you do with your life just because we're together now.. id hate doing that to you

JUNGKOOK
it'd also make me a horrible controlling boyfriend

JUNGKOOK
I want you to keep doing it if you want

JUNGKOOK
it supplies you with enough for college, at least

JIMIN
wait.. really?

JIMIN
you honestly don't mind?

JUNGKOOK
well

JUNGKOOK
it kinda sucks that I don't get my own private pictures of you..

JUNGKOOK
you know.. the type of sexy ones that id like for myself late at night...

JUNGKOOK
sometimes all a boy wants is a nice, hot picture of his own pretty lil boyfriend from time to time..

JUNGKOOK
id surely be unopposed to sending them back now..

JUNGKOOK
not that im saying you should start sending me pictures again or anything

JUNGKOOK
but I totally wouldn't stop you if you'd want to do that for your handsome boyfriend that loves appreciating your beauty

JUNGKOOK
totally not hinting anything

JIMIN
oh, of course not

JUNGKOOK
but yeah, other than maybe a slight issue of my own.. I dont really mind it

JUNGKOOK
you're not dating any of your followers, you're with me
JUNGKOOK
ill always trust you with staying loyal

JIMIN
oh

JIMIN
well if you're sure you won't mind it.. then I guess I could still keep it up

JIMIN
just so that I can keep paying my loans off

JUNGKOOK
there you go

JIMIN
um no, just no

JIMIN
you gotta stop sending those to me, it's cringy

JIMIN
but ill be sure to send you some of your own too, Kook-ah 😊

JIMIN
mayhaps you deserve a little reward for being so sweet this whole time 😊

JUNGKOOK
wait really??

JUNGKOOK
OH THANK GOD

JUNGKOOK
YOU'RE SO BEAUTIFUL 😊

JUNGKOOK
only if you want to though, baby

JIMIN
nah, I love making you crazy

JIMIN
but anyways.. I have a proposition for you

JIMIN
im glad that you're not bothered by my field of work, it makes things a whole lot easier for me so thank you

JIMIN
but theres a catch you might like hehe

JUNGKOOK
what's that?

JIMIN
do you.. maybe wanna co-own the account with me?

JIMIN
we'd literally get paid to just do normal couple things

JUNGKOOK
really??

JUNGKOOK
so I wouldn't have to do anything that I normally wouldn't do with you?

JIMIN
well.. it's a NSFW account, so that's what we'd have to give the followers

JIMIN
if you catch my drift..

JUNGKOOK
are you asking me if you can film us having sex and doing sexual things

JUNGKOOK
because yes

JUNGKOOK
the answers a FAT fucking yes

JUNGKOOK
that's the hottest thing i've EVER heard

JIMIN
jesus christ okay, that was fast

JIMIN
and to think you were a panicked gay against the idea of having sex with a boy ;)

JIMIN
im glad you're up for it tho, it'll be better with us doing things like that as opposed to just me

JIMIN
people get a kick out of porn, we'll do well

JIMIN
we'll be able to post normal shit too, so we can show off our more innocent part of our relationship

JIMIN
but yeah :) it'll be fun

JUNGKOOK
this is literally SO HOT
JIMIN
careful Kook-ah 😊

JIMIN
dont get too excited when im sitting like this for you on camera 😊

JIMIN

JUNGKOOK
FUCK

JUNGKOOK
did you just take that?

JUNGKOOK
GOD DAMNIT WHYD I HAVE CLASS TODAY

JUNGKOOK
im coming over when I get out

JIMIN
mmh hmm
ah ah ah, no sex for you yet

JIMIN
maybe ill cockwarm you again tho

JUNGKOOK
please
CAMBABYX
guess who's getting cockwarmed for joining his baby with this account ;)

HOSEOK
holy shit there's two of you now? 😊

SEOKJIN
woaaah there baby boy's got a dom now

TAEHYUNG
oh dear lord have mercy
Chapter 161

IMESSAGE
Chickie

JIMIN
Kook-ah :(

JIMIN
its so lonely without you at class with me

JIMIN
no ones here to hold my hand

JIMIN
no ones here to give me little neck and cheek kisses 😊

JIMIN
no ones here to intimidate all the ugly boys around here :/

JIMIN
but most importantly

JIMIN
no ones here to sneakily touch this

JIMIN
JUNGKOOK
jesus fucking christ

JUNGKOOK
you weren't fucking kidding holy shit

JUNGKOOK
you just made my day a whole lot better

JUNGKOOK
but a whole lot harder too, god damnit

JIMIN
sorry Kookie :)

JIMIN
when I get back we can go for a little ride around town uwu

JUNGKOOK
it'll be dark when you get back tho??

JIMIN
you'll like it better that way

JIMIN
just make sure to take a picture for the account ☺
JUNGKOOK

holy shit he was fucking RIGHT

442 Retweets | ❤  1.1K Likes

CAMBABYX

he was stuck inside playing overwatch all day without me :( lil bun deserved it ❤

44.8K Retweets | ❤  79.9K Likes
CAMBABYX
"this is the life. I love having you as my boyfriend." - JK

52.8K Retweets | 86.2K Likes

| JUNGKOOK
damn right it is

| JUNGKOOK
the best arm rest 😊

| JUNGKOOK
along with the best eyes to gaze into while I do it

===============

HOSEOK
now wait just a fucking minute..
HOSEOK
there's no way this is what I think it is.
HOSEOK
alright

HOSEOK
I know this can't POSSIBLY be the first thought that ran through my mind

HOSEOK
there's just no way that you'd... no

HOSEOK
there's no way my first instincts were right about this

HOSEOK
so ive come to a disappointing conclusion

HOSEOK
Jimin, im so sorry..

HOSEOK
I know much you like him, and how much we all thought he liked you too

HOSEOK
especially after the whole "pretty boy" thing and him realizing he's not fucking straight after all

HOSEOK
(cause we been knew??)

HOSEOK
but you've gotta break up with guk..

HOSEOK
he's cheating on you, and ive currently lost all respect

SEOKJIN
WAIT WHAT

NAMJOON
he's what now?

YOONGI
whats happening

JUNGKOOK
UHM?

JUNGKOOK
FUCKING EXCUSE ME?
JIMIN
what...

HOSEOK
Jungkook’s cheating on you and I have the proof

SEOKJIN
JUNGKOOK WHAT THE FUCK

SEOKJIN
WE SHOULDVE KNOWN YOUD FUCK THIS UP

NAMJOON
...

YOONGI
idek what to say

HOSEOK
you're just as bad as your old self

HOSEOK
but instead of one night stands, you're just fucking cheating

SEOKJIN
that's disgusting??

JUNGKOOK
BITCH WHERE THEM RECEIPTS?? I AINT DONE SHIT

JIMIN
yeah.. im gonna need the proof too, he's literally been living with me everyday..

JUNGKOOK
baby I swear im committed to you, only you

JIMIN
I believe you, Kook-ah

JIMIN
I really do ♥

HOSEOK
well

HOSEOK
[ screenshot ]

HOSEOK
look here, the bitch was caught

SEOKJIN
oh my god?? what the hell Jungkook...
SEOKJIN
you just go for all them pretty boys with big asses and effeminate bodies or what?

NAMJOON
idk that seems oddly...

YOONGI
not the case?

NAMJOON
yeah...

SEOKJIN
Jungkook.. I had better expectations for you.. I thought you were finally maturing and stepping away from your old self

HOSEOK
but this is just gross? a porn account?? you're cheating on your boyfriend with that porn account??

HOSEOK
and you're the one in his fucking pictures with him??

HOSEOK
at first I was like: "oH mAybE iTs sOmehOw boTh oF tHem1!!1"

HOSEOK
but then I was like "there's no way Jimin owned that account and let Jungkook join it, wtf"

HOSEOK
there's just no way.. you're just unbelievable

SEOKJIN
imagine if you weren't cheating smh

SEOKJIN
that could've been Jimin but NO

JUNGKOOK
...

JIMIN
...

NAMJOON
you both really ARE some fucking dumbasses I swear on god

TAEHYUNG
sigh

TAEHYUNG
we've been expecting this

YOONGI
jesus christ

**HOSEOK**
HOW THE FUCK IS EVERYONE SO CHILL???

**SEOKJIN**
THATS LITERALLY GUK’S ACCOUNT

```
**JUNGKOOK**
yeah.. both of them are

**JUNGKOOK**
the other one is shared with my boyfriend..
```

**JIMIN**
aka.. me

**HOSEOK**
what?

**JIMIN**
uhhh.. so

**JIMIN**
that account was mine the whole time?? 😏

**JIMIN**
im @prettyluv

**JIMIN**
Jungkook just recently joined me on the account..

```
**JUNGKOOK**
so you've been obsessing over my boyfriend this whole time, you fucking cunt

**JUNGKOOK**
be thankful ive let it go and haven't beat your ass for all the comments

**JUNGKOOK**
that's us you fucking moron
```

**HOSEOK**
...

**SEOKJIN**
are you fucking serious...

**TAEHYUNG**
yep.. I knew about it

**NAMJOON**
I just tied the pieces together, but it makes so much sense now

**YOONGI**
HOSEOK
so you're telling me that I was a fucking right the first damn time...

HOSEOK
and that ive been crazy over Jimin's porn account this whole fucking time...

JIMIN
sorry I didn't say anything :( 

JIMIN
it just would've been too weird 😂

SEOKJIN
I cant believe I knew you before I fucking knew you..

HOSEOK
im gonna need a year to process this.. my life's a lie..

SEOKJIN
y'all some nasty bitches... holy shiet

SEOKJIN
jesus christ

HOSEOK
are you guys gonna fuck and whatever shit on camera..

JIMIN
not for a bit

JUNGKOOK
only if he's cool with that

HOSEOK
SEOKJIN
Chapter 164

CAMBABYX
guess who slept over again  ❤  ·:*+.:+

42.1K Retweets | ❤ 74.9K Likes

================

JIMIN
we goin ➔ out
JUNGKOOK

held him all day  what else is new 😊
SEOKJIN
im still in shock what the fuck..
CAMBABYX
best feeling 😊

____________________

46.8K Retweets | ❤️ 79.9K Likes

==============

JUNGKOOK
 gotta make sure these bus cunts know he's mine
JUNGKOOK
babe

JUNGKOOK
this isn't fair

JIMIN
what isn't, Kook-ah?

JUNGKOOK
the post you just made

JUNGKOOK
I haven't gotten anything from you in like a week..

JUNGKOOK
that's too long

JUNGKOOK
I miss my baby and his utter grace

JIMIN
you're such a boy oh my fucking god

JUNGKOOK
do you blame me?

JIMIN
ehhh

JIMIN
not really, I guess

JIMIN
it's like you're a playboy- straight boy but the gay version

JUNGKOOK
I respect you tho.. like I don't do it to be gross, it's just because you're beautiful and my boyfriend

JIMIN
you do 😊 I know

JIMIN
you've been sweet at least

JIMIN
here you go xx
JUNGKOOK

god you're so beautiful 😊

JUNGKOOK

❤️ ❤️ ❤️

JUNGKOOK

that's my heart

JUNGKOOK

it's all for you

JUNGKOOK
JUNGKOOK
and thats my hard ass self..

JUNGKOOK
that's all for you too

JIMIN
oh my gosh 😊

JIMIN
I finally received one back

JIMIN
UWU

JIMIN
you look good

JIMIN
do you want cockwarmed again, Kookie 😘

JIMIN
another blowjob?

JIMIN
I miss seeing your long pretty dick :( 

JUNGKOOK
uhm..

JUNGKOOK
actually

JUNGKOOK
im ready to go all out with you..

JUNGKOOK
only as long as you are too,
  of course

JUNGKOOK
I love your body.. and I love the way you make me feel

JUNGKOOK
I wanna make love to you, Jimin

JUNGKOOK
im ready to take care of you and your needs like you said

JUNGKOOK
im ready to give myself to you
JUNGKOOK
im finally ready.. I want this so much

JUNGKOOK
are you ready too, sugar peach?

JUNGKOOK
its okay if you're not

JUNGKOOK
ill gladly wait for you, princess

JIMIN
oh my gosh  Jungkook..

JIMIN
are you serious bun? :( 

JUNGKOOK
of course?

JUNGKOOK
I wanna be intimate with my boyfriend.. I want us to experience a love like that

JUNGKOOK
to show each other a love like that. FEEL a love like that

JUNGKOOK
im ready, I wanna take care of my lil baby ❤️

JIMIN
oh my gosh :( 

JIMIN
or course im ready :( 

JIMIN
I trust you so fucking much :( 

JUNGKOOK
oh my gosh really? it's gonna happen?

JIMIN
tomorrow ❤️

JIMIN
because first I wanna introduce you to my history with Hyunseok

JIMIN
I need you to know.. because you've asked for the real me

JIMIN
that story'll tell you exactly who I am..
JIMIN
itll show you what I like.. and why I like it that way

JIMIN
I trust you with my dark past, and I want to show it to you before we actually have sex, okay?

JUNGKOOK
*make love

JIMIN
gosh you're so perfect

JUNGKOOK
okay baby. tell me everything, im all ears
Chapter 167

IMESSAGE
Bun

JIMIN
oh gosh, it's been so long since ive had to relive this...

JIMIN
oh gosh?? this might be harder than I thought???

JIMIN
geez how do I even..

JUNGKOOK
Jimin... you dont have to

JUNGKOOK
I can certainly wait for you, it's no problem, not at all

JUNGKOOK
If you're not ready—

JIMIN
im ready, Kook-ah

JIMIN
don't worry, I am. I wanna be intimate with you, my love
JIMIN
it's just a little difficult to bring up I guess.. It was a hard ass time trying to get through :(

JIMIN
a lot was going on with my body so it certainly didn't help that I couldn't at least get my mentality in check

JIMIN
but I'm glad I eventually got out, I really am

JIMIN
be otherwise..

JIMIN
I wouldn't be with you

JUNGKOOK
I'm really glad too, not just for that reason

JUNGKOOK
are you sure you can say it? Don't pressure yourself babe

JUNGKOOK
please don't

JIMIN
no, it's okay :) I think it'll help to get it off my chest

JIMIN
okay so I'll just start at the beginning I guess..

JIMIN
so, as you know.. I had a boyfriend named Hyunseok

JIMIN
I'd like to say that he had somewhat liked me, I guess

JIMIN
he did date me after all..

JIMIN
but I don't think he ever really liked ME

JIMIN
he liked what I BECAME for him and that's why it was so damaging

JIMIN
like.. hell, the boy I fell in love with didn't reciprocate..?

JIMIN
he only wanted to use me since I was nothing more than a "pretty body" to him

JIMIN
he took advantage of me SO FUCKING MUCH, it hurts to look back on..

**JIMIN**

he completely changed who I was all so it would satisfy him and his wants

**JIMIN**

he knew I was too smitten to go against his word.. he never even had to worry about holding back or being shady??

**JIMIN**

he just went right for it

**JIMIN**

we didn't start dating right away, we talked for about two months? maybe only one.. I don't remember

**JIMIN**

the transition started taking place almost immediately though and I was just so desperate to have him want me

**JIMIN**

gosh it's so pathetic..

**JIMIN**

but yeah.. as my body got more and more effeminate

**JIMIN**

he started getting more and more affectionate..

**JIMIN**

so in my mind, that was like.. a great thing?? I guess

**JIMIN**

I knew he was happy with it.. therefor, convinced myself into being happy with it as well

**JIMIN**

its why I never stopped.. even if I subconsciously knew that I wanted to

**JIMIN**

his reaction to my new and improved body was the motivation to keep putting up with the pain I was undergoing because of it

**JIMIN**

im pretty sure I mentioned this last time, but just before I officially finalized all of my butt surgeries that's when he decided to finally have sex with me

**JIMIN**

or in other words.. that's when I was looking feminine enough for his liking

**JIMIN**

at first, idk.. I was excited?? its literally so sad..

**JIMIN**
I had the mindset that it was just this amazing thing.. yay! my boyfriend finally wants to love and be inclusive with me!

**JIMIN**

it was such a great concept in my head.. I was ready for all the great things about making love with your partner

**JIMIN**

I was excited to finally feel a deeper love, a passionate love..

**JIMIN**

I was so ready to finally receive all the satisfying pleasures that one receives from having sex with their boyfriends or girlfriends

**JIMIN**

I was ecstatic to have him treat me the way I always dreamed of.. someone being slow, someone being soft, careful, gentle..

**JIMIN**

I wanted to be praised.. to be kissed and touched.. I wanted to be tended to..

**JIMIN**

for me to please him and for him to please me, you know, all that good stuff

**JIMIN**

I was so ready for it??

**JIMIN**

but..

**JIMIN**

It just.. it never came

**JIMIN**

Hyunseok didnt love me.. therefore he never would've made love to me, simple

**JIMIN**

and he didnt again.. he didnt love ME. he loved my body

**JIMIN**

so when we did anything like that, it wasn't the way I wanted it

**JIMIN**

I didn't even want it at all..

**JIMIN**

h-he raped me.. each and every time

**JIMIN**

I never told him yes.. I never truly wanted it that way after the first time
he was just.. he was so rough?? he manhandled me and I hated it so much..

I couldn't receive any pleasure from it..

my body would tremble beneath him.. that's how terrified I was and that's how much pain I was in

he didn't care about my pleading and cries.. he'd either ignore it or shove a gag down my throat

had put me in all of these painful positions.. my new body just wasn't used to it and it hurt so fucking bad

and to make things worse.. I was utterly mortified on top of all of it, I couldn't relax because I was so scared and didn't want it

I couldn't ease.. my body never adjusted to him.. it was a constant pain with each trust

like a knife was jabbing into me.. its the worse physical pain ive ever endured

he'd make me ride him all the time, my most painful position..

I could've handled sitting.. just sitting.. but he didn't like a simple cockwarm

he'd handcuff my arms behind my back.. grab my hips with his death grip

h-he'd move my own body for me while I sat there unable to do anything

tears would stain my eyes.. id often even find myself passed out because the pain was just too much

he'd do it almost every night.. I was so scared that he might kill me one day on accident

that's how hard and rough he'd be.. he didn't care about pleasing me

only himself

the sounds of my bloody murder screams are forever gonna burn my memories.. ill never forget what he put me through
it was hell.. absolute fucking HELL

he couldn't even consider any of the things that I liked..

he never did missionary

he never praised me

he never kissed me

he'd touch me.. but not in the way that I wanted

I wasn't comfortable with how he handled me at all.. it was the worst thing ive EVER experienced in my life

he'd choke me, edge me, humiliate me, cuff me, blindfold me, whip me, spank me..

he tortured me, essentially

and worst of all, he degraded me so fucking badly

he's the reason that's such a trigger for me..

I get awful, horrid flashbacks whenever I hear those words.. they're just

they're a trigger for me.. they really are

I get sent back to the mindset that im nothing but a living-breathing sex toy

it haunts me because it reminds me of the most horrifying time of my life..

when we broke up, he's the person that told me id only ever be a slut to people

he told me if that I wanted to be taken seriously.. I had to spread my legs and open my mouth for it to happen
id be laying there.. choking on my own tears.. on the verge of passing out

and he'd lean down and whisper to me "you're the most disgusting bitch I've ever met"

"you'll never be anything but a pretty body, Jimin"

"you're the biggest cock whore I've ever met"

"you're the most obedient little bitch"

"be a good fucking slut and suck me off until you choke"

"nobody's ever gonna love you.. you're a fucking whore"

that one was the worst, that's lived with me up until the moment you came along..

so yeah.. it's been hard trying to get out of, really hard

the person I loved hated me, used me, abused me., belittled me..

he ruined me??

Hyunseok destroyed who I was..

inside and out

but when we broke up it was still the one of the hardest things to deal with

despite all of this.. I was still in love with him

but as the years went on ivr never been more relieved that he's out of my life

he can't touch me anymore

he can't change me
JIMIN
he can't lie or use me

JIMIN
he can't ruin or destroy me

JIMIN
he can't HURT me anymore

JIMIN
he just.. he cant do it

JIMIN
ive moved on

JIMIN
for the most part.. from HIM at least, I did

JIMIN
im a much stronger person now, I have somebody who would NEVER harm me

JIMIN
and thats you, Kook-ah

JIMIN
you saved me..

JIMIN
my very own precious little bunny guardian angel ❤

JIMIN
that's why I trust you so much, that's why im ready to do this with you so soon

JIMIN
you've proven to me that you're not my next Kang Hyunseok

JIMIN
you're my Jeon Jungkook ❤

JUNGKOOK
Jimin.. oh my god I..

JUNGKOOK
I cant believe this actually happened to you.. my heart fucking shattered??

JUNGKOOK
how could somebody even?? you're the most beautiful little angel in my world.. I just..

JUNGKOOK
you're so precious?? so fucking lovely, kind, giddy, happy, giggly, bubbly

JUNGKOOK
how could anyone hurt you?
JUNGKOOK
I would never... I would never hurt you princess, please trust me on that

JUNGKOOK
I wanna take care of you, I wanna please you.. make you feel good

JUNGKOOK
I wanna be everything you ever wanted to show you how much I care for you

JUNGKOOK
I wanna do all the things that he didn't

JUNGKOOK
I wanna offer you the world, me to you.. to give you my all and prove myself that yeah

JUNGKOOK
im not your Hyunseok..

JUNGKOOK
im you're Jungkook ❤

JIMIN
you're always gonna be my Jungkook ❤

JIMIN
and that's why tomorrow's gonna be so great.. ill finally feel all of those things that I never did

JUNGKOOK
are you sure you still want to? I understand if you're too overwhelmed..

JIMIN
no, I want to

JIMIN
but can you so me a favor first?

JUNGKOOK
anything, say it and it's yours

JIMIN
you

JIMIN
I just want to be held tonight.. hold me and tell me that ill be okay tomorrow

JUNGKOOK
im coming right now

=================

JUNGKOOK
all for you... today, tomorrow, yesterday, and forever ❤
Chapter 168

|| THIRD PERSON ||

Today was honestly, maybe even arguably, considered the biggest day of their lives. Everything that happened from here on out was a matter of faith and a matter of chance.

Especially for one of them in particular, the raven. He wasn't entirely sure how to feel after yesterday's late night conversation. He felt as if he was worried beyond end for reasons he couldn't yet explain.

What if he hurt Jimin? What if he didn't please the tiny boy like he hoped to?

There were just so many things running through his mind since then, it's only inevitable that the young boy would still be nervous once fully taking on today's unintentional challenge.

I mean, it's understandable.

He just recently discovered his sexuality, just recently got a boyfriend and now was about to have his first encounter with gay sex?

It was a lot for him to take in so suddenly.

It wasn't any old cheery from the blossom tree, he was feeling more things than the poor boy could've ever imagined infringing upon, it was truly that nerveing for him.

Throughout the day, the two of them've been together as per usual, but even the blonde himself couldn't deny sensing the uncertainly coursing deep within his own panicking boyfriend's veins.

And that worried him too.

He didn't want Jungkook feeling as if he wouldn't be able to meet his standards for these sorts of things.

He loved the young boy, there's nothing he could do that would make him jeopardize or lose the trust that was there between them.

Therefor, as the two of them cuddled up against each other in Jimin's bed, resting together as the snow started piling up outside behind the blinds, Jimin began to wonder if Jungkook was still ready.

He just seemed too nervous to be able to go through with it, ya know?

"Kookie," The blonde simply started, rubbing his thumb along the outside of their interlaced fingers. "You don't have to be so tense.. nothing's happened yet."

Was he really that obvious?

"What?" Jungkook absentmindedly questioned aloud, completely under the impression that he was hiding himself rather well by remaining silent. "What do you mean? I'm totally fine.

Jimin immediately frowned.

"Baby.." He whispered, bringing his tiny hands up to the latter's cheek, caressing it's radiance of easing warmth. "I know you're nervous.. but you don't have to be."
Who was he to fight it now? Jimin already knew.. Maybe he didn't hide himself as well as he once thought.

"I'm sorry.." Feeling as if he should apologize for some reason, Jungkook turned to his boyfriend with sad, glistening eyes of fright. "I'm just scared..."

The trail in his voice caused Jimin to feel nothing but remorse for his struggling boyfriend. He scooted closer into him for sole comfort. "Scared of what, bun?"

"Hurting you.."

Well, that's the first time the blonde's ever heard that one before.

Jungkook really did care for him that much after all.

What a sweetheart..

"Kookie.." Whispering once again, Jimin softly pressed his lips against the youngest's cheek, allowing them to linger before sharing an honest eye contact. "Trust me when I say you'll never hurt me."

Careful with your words there, little one. There're just some promises that you can't make quite yet.

That would certainly be one of them.

"You swear?" Jungkook asked, lowly, brushing the loose hair out of the latter's eyes as his own glistened under the faint moonlight.

"I swear."

Slowly positioning himself over the raven's waist, Jimin smiled fondly at his boyfriend as they approached their usual, comforting position. However, he straddled the younger one with a much more intimate atmosphere this time.

Just as a way to help ease himself, Jungkook softly leaned against the plush of their pillows, carefully rubbing the skin along the latter's sides to relax.

"As long as you go slow with me..." Jimin assured, stopping himself above his boyfriend's lips. "I'll be just fine."

Then let their lips melt together in a soft, sensual, perfect bliss.

Jungkook instinctively wrapped his arms around the smaller one's back, luring him in to erase all space, wanting nothing more for this moment to be drowned in pure innocence and love.

Tilting his head to deepen their slow kiss, Jimin could feel the passion dancing along the outlines of his lips. He felt as if he were somehow high based on the amount of serenity he was receiving with Jungkook's loving affection.

The two of them continued fervently expressing their need for one another, letting their lips swell due to the increased desire between them. They kept things slow and steady, knowing it was time to present more than just a pleasing kiss.

Soon enough, Jimin pulled away with a small smile, the two of them dishevelling their clothes without feeling rushed.
It was actually quite nice sharing a moment like this where they could take their time, letting the moment feel more real and devoted, feeling un-hastened.

They didn't scramble to get each other bare, no.. this wasn't a fuck, remember? This was making love and Jungkook wanted to do it right for once.

Rightfully so, the youngest let things take a slow, appreciative roll as his boyfriend now sat above him fully bare, looking as gorgeous as ever. He was resting near his length without their feeling of dire lust encourage them.

They weren't striving for the crazy mixture of pain and pleasure, they were only trying to feel pleasure.

The whole mood was different for both of them, but honestly, that's what was so great about it.

Believe it or not, Jungkook loved the feeling of being able to see his little one naked without wanting to completely dominate him and wreck him as he usually would've.

He liked knowing that his security for him let that side deteriorate. He could stare at the blonde's body all day as just a mere intimate fond.

He liked knowing that Jimin wasn't just a pretty body to him, he was an entire being that he was starting to love so dearly.

He was someone he wanted to be slow with, passionate with, careful with.

He was someone he wanted to only make love to.

"God.." The youngest sighed out, grazing his fingers over the soft smoothness of the latter's bare skin, embracing its perfection with his simple fingertips. "You're the most beautiful person I've ever seen."

Jimin flustered, letting the moment's fond atmosphere engulf him when leaning in for another slow kiss, lingering his lips on the latter's before pulling back once again, gently threading his own finger's through the fluffy raven hair.

"Are you ready?" Jungkook softly whispered, looking at the boy in front of him like he was the world.

Nodding, the blonde said all the words that either of them needed to hear. "I'm ready."

Therefor, Jungkook reached out beside them, opening the drawer where the lubricant and condom laid, setting it down on the bed.

Just before he went on to apply it to himself, the little one halted him.

"Can I do it, Kook-ah?"

How could he say no to that angelic giggle?

After receiving the okay to proceed, Jimin loaded his hands up with the slick liquid, applying it all over the length that he was practically already sitting on.

Holding back very faint groans, Jungkook simply sighed, closing his eyes when the condom was securely placed over him.
With that, Jimin prepared himself to sit down over top of it before being stopped.

"Baby, no.." The younger dejected, carefully flipping the two over so that Jimin was the one leaning against the pillows and he hovered the blonde instead. "That position hurts you, we're not doing it."

Jimin felt like crying.

Not in a bad, harmful way. But in a loving, somebody finally cares about me, way.

This was his comfort. Missionary was his comfort.

_Jungkook_ was his comfort.

"And don't think about turning over either," The raven quickly butted in, making Jimin smile fondly as he leant down to press kisses along his tummy. "I'm not disgusted like he was. I wanna see all beautiful parts of you." Then looked up for reassurance. "Are you prepped already?"

Simply nodding, Jimin took a deep breath, finally letting his walls break for having true sex for the first time in his life.

With that said, Jungkook gently aligned himself at the blonde's entrance, refusing to press any further before asking for the proper permission. "Jimin," He began, looking him straight in his pretty eyes. "Do you want this?"

"I want this." He spoke truly.

Shaking his head, Jungkook leaned down to whisper to him, brushing the voluminous hair out of his flawless completion in the frosty moonlight. "I know that's still consent, but I need the words yes from you, baby. I want you to finally say the word for once and mean it."

Okay now Jimin felt like crying even more.

What did he do to deserve him, Jungkook's such a sweet boy.

Such a gentlemen.

"Yes." The blonde nearly chocked, his emotions getting the better of him, finally feeling all that he's ever strived for. _Love._ "Yes, Kook-ah, yes."

Only after hearing what he needed, Jungkook slowly inserted himself inside Jimin's warm walls, pressing no further than the tip to let the boy gradually adjust.

"Ahh.." Jimin seethed through his teeth, unused to the feeling of an actual length being inside of him like _this_ for years now.

Once again, Jungkook instinctively made sure to stay no further than a few inches above his submissive boyfriend, pressing his lips all over his face to distract him from the pain of being stretched.

It took a little bit, but inch by inch, the youngest finally settled his whole length inside of the adjusted blonde, letting his lips still linger over the sensitively on his neck and softly sucking at it.

"Mmhm~" Jimin softly sighed out, wrapping his arms from under the latter's arms to hug his warm back, wanting nothing more than closure and closeness. "You can move now, Kook-ah."

As formally given the permission to, Jungkook took it upon himself to slowly move against the little
one's hips, barely moving more than one to two inches for a slow, easing start.

Jimin appreciated the thoughtful efforts as his boyfriend continued to barely move inside of him. He even let his head fall back into the pillow when the raven nuzzled into his neck.

"You're so beautiful," Feeling as if he owed a bit of assurance, Jungkook made sure his lovely boyfriend knew his own genuine beauty by allowing his gentle thrusts to get more formal.

As expected, Jimin released a small, faint moan, feeling a new eruption he was never used to before with the mixture of lingering kisses and gentle, intimate thrusts.

"You sound even more beautiful." The youngest praised, leaning down to press kisses over the fair skin of his stomach, tracing his fingers over the latter's upper entirety.

Jimin couldn't help but feel like he was in heaven. He was getting nothing but pure pleasure from his boyfriend right now. It made him feel so serene, so ethereal.

It was beautiful feeling nothing but satisfaction for once. He's endured way too much pain before that this was the most enjoyable thing he's ever felt in his life.

He loved how soft Jungkook was, how slow and steady he kept himself just so Jimin could benefit from this too.

It's all he could've asked for.

"Kookie.." The blonde sighed out, breath getting heavier as the overwhelming sense of true ecstasy invaded his body at Jungkook's touch. "I-I..

"You what, baby?"

"God I feel so good.." Closing his eyes, Jimin wrapped his arms tighter around his boyfriend, letting his mouth fall agape with the excessive amount of purity he felt with the pleasing eruption.

"You feel good too, princess." The raven mumbled, pressing their lips together again, feeling nothing but a true high for once whilst performing this action. "All warm and tight, hugging around me like perfection."

Even if it was nothing like before, Jungkook found himself enjoying this a thousand times better than mindlessly thrusting and fucking for gross pleasure.

This was more wholesome. More real.

He liked it.

Nothing felt more pleasurable to him than watching the beautiful boy beneath him rewarded him with the prettiest moans ever known to exist.

This.. this was a blissful serenity.

"Mhmm~" The pretty blonde whimpered, slight pants exiting his swollen lips as Jungkook started doing what he loved, grinding against his ass with each new, full thrust.

"Do you like that?" The youngest trailed, letting a few moans and grunts take over his own staggered breathing, getting more excited once the blonde trailed up to his head of hair, threading through its softness. "Want me to do it again princess?"
Instead of responding, Jimin expressed a more prominent moan, the lushness of its sound causing a
deepener pinch in both of their stomachs when Jungkook kept repeating the same pleasing actions.

"You sound so beautiful, Jimin." He praised, kissing trails all over his body before grazing the faint
remains of his marks. "So fucking beautiful."

Sprinkles of sweat started coursing down his skin, seeping into the sheets beneath them. The two
boys found themselves wrapped in more satisfaction then they knew what to do with.

Both of their stomachs erupted with each, lasting grind, one of them feeling it for the first time in
general, and the other feeling a much more enjoyable experience than ever before.

"Ahh.. Jungkook-ah~" Jimin trembled, voice shaking, trying his best to express the full named moan
as clearly as he could've, voice toning higher and higher as his insides tightened to a knot. "Im.."

"Me too, baby.. just wait for me."

There's no way that the submissive could last much longer than this, his pretty length was already
seeping bits of loaded pre-cum, making him lightly tug on the raven's hair to attend to his favourite
kink as well.

Only because he's been overwhelmed with praise all night, he might as well return the favour.

Just then, the two of them road out their highs simultaneously, being taken over by the peaks of their
climax when their bodies couldn't endure any more pleasure for the night.

Breathing heavy and slipping off the rather full condom, Jungkook's body nearly gave out, crashing
itself into a soft nuzzle straight into the welcoming arms of his boyfriend, panting in harmony.

"Did I do good, baby? Did I hurt you? Were you pleased?" He couldn't help but voice his concerns
aloud, wondering if it was good enough for his worthy princess.

"I felt amazing, Kook-ah. Not a single ounce of pain.. You did perfect."

Then pressed one final kiss to his sweaty temple before embracing the younger boy, their bodies
settling themselves into a state of well deserved rest and comfort.
Chapter 169

IMESSAGE
Bun

JIMIN
Kook-ah..

JIMIN
baby..?

JIMIN
where are you?

JIMIN
you're not here..

JIMIN
did you actually leave me..?

JIMIN
oh my god.. this can't be happening
Chapter 170

IMESSAGE GROUP CHAT
the gays always win 😄

JIMIN
guys :(  

JIMIN
im cryinh

JIMIN
I can't breathe??

JIMIN
m svared and alone

TAEHYUNG
you're crying??

NAMJOON
oh my gosh, you can't breathe?

SEOKJIN
WHATS THE MATTER?!?!

HOSEOK
why you crying?

YOONGI
everything okay?

HOSEOK
where's guk?

JIMIN
h-he left..

NAMJOON
what do you mean?

JIMIN
he left me..

TAEHYUNG
WHAT
DO
YOU
MEAN

HOSEOK
DID THAT BITCHASS BREAK UP WITH YOU I SWEAR TO FUCKING GOD???
SEOKJIN
I WILL DEADASS MURDER HIM WHAT THE HELL DO YOU MEAN??

JIMIN
we.. we uh

JIMIN
oh my gosh im shaking

JIMIN
we slept together last night..

JIMIN
like.. together together

NAMJOON
you guys had sex?

JIMIN
yeah..

JIMIN
and when I woke up a few minutes ago

JIMIN
h-he wasn't there..

JIMIN
my heart hurts.. I feel so heavy..

JIMIN
Ivant breathe n im crying so hard my chest hurts

TAEHYUNG
he wasn't there when you woke up?

JIMIN
no.. it's only 6 o'clock in the morning and he's no where to be found

JIMIN
he left me :( 

JIMIN
I really was just his little filthy whore.. :( oh my god

JIMIN
this..

JIMIN
his is almost worse than Hyunseok??

JIMIN
at least he was always there the next morning
JIMIN
Jungkook pulled a one night stand on me

JIMIN
I cant.. I just

JIMIN
I cant breathe im crying so fucking hard

JIMIN
was this just a game..?

JIMIN
to lead me on and lie to me?

JIMIN
he pretended to be my boyfriend so he could hurt me worse after I gave into him?

JIMIN
I know all I am is a "sexy porn account"...

JIMIN
but he didn't need to prove it to me..

JIMIN
I cant believe..

JIMIN
he really did end up hurting me..

JIMIN
im so fucking stupid I..

TAEHYUNG
no, no.. Jimin no

TAEHYUNG
you didn't do anything wrong, okay?

TAEHYUNG
I cant believe this happened.. that he would do this??

HOSEOK
his ass is literally getting beat the fuck up

SEOKJIN
im not having it, let's go guys

SEOKJIN
we're fucking finding him

NAMJOON
wait.. guys wait
NAMJOON
I talked to guk a lot about Jimin..

NAMJOON
and I genuinely believe that this isn't what we think it is

NAMJOON
I don't think that he'd do this..

NAMJOON
I really don't..

NAMJOON
yes, he would've in the past

NAMJOON
but he's a whole different person now.. he loves you Jimin

NAMJOON
I promise you that he does

JIMIN
doesn't look like it..

JIMIN
he couldn't even wait to tell me that it wasn't what he thought it was..

JIMIN
he should've just told me he didn't like having sex with me, he didn't have to do this to get the message across :(

TAEHYUNG
Jimin :( 

NAMJOON
no.. I don't think it is what you think it is, I really don't

NAMJOON
did you check for any trace of him?

JIMIN
well.. his phone's here.. his clothes are here

JIMIN
he's not here..

JIMIN
I haven't checked it, but there's messages on it that he had too've read

JIMIN
whoever it was they were texting at 3 am??

JIMIN

NAMJOON
okay, well.. look at it this way

NAMJOON
if Jungkook truly left you,
his phone wouldn't still be at your apartment, right?

NAMJOON
if his intentions were to leave and not come back to you, then he wouldn't've left his things behind

NAMJOON
he's coming back.. okay? he didn't leave you

TAEHYUNG
I know you're upset but Namjoon's right..

SEOKJIN
yeah, his stuff honestly wouldn't be there if he wasn't still there for you

HOSEOK
I don't know why the bitch left.. but yeah

YOONGI
it doesn't sound like he left

JIMIN
I was just so upset I didn't.. I didn't even try to consider why his things were still here

TAEHYUNG
who's the number??

JIMIN
its this weird nickname with a heart

JIMIN
is it bad if I read them?

SEOKJIN
id say probably not.. they might be why he left

JIMIN
okay.. ill check..
Chapter 171

IMESSAGE
Yeonie ❤

[REDACTED]
Jungkook??

[REDACTED]
are you awake?

[REDACTED]
I need you.. I really fucking need you

[REDACTED]
especially at time like this..

[REDACTED]
please come make me feel better ggukie :(

[REDACTED]
I need you please come love me
Chapter 172

IMESSAGE GROUP CHAT

the gays always win 😊

JIMIN

oh my gosh im crying even harder now..

JIMIN

it was a fucking hook up..

JIMIN

he left me to go fuck someone else..

JIMIN

I cant feel my body.. im trembling

JIMIN

im sobbing?? and I can't see..

JIMIN

I cant believe he did this to me.. he really did leave

JIMIN

he's cheating on me..

JIMIN

he just thought he could get back before I noticed :( 

JIMIN

that's why his stuff's still here :((

JIMIN

he was covering his tracks.. making it look like he was here the whole time :( 

JIMIN

but he just left me the minute he got another sex offer

NAMJOON

it still doesn't sound right to me..

NAMJOON

I know there's an explanation..

NAMJOON

you might be interpreting it wrong

JIMIN

the name he has this person under is "Yeonie ❤️"
JIMIN
she said she needed him to come love her

JIMIN
"especially at a time like this"

JIMIN
that's such a booty call...

JIMIN
he fucking left me to go screw another girl

JIMIN
I just..

JIMIN
shes fucking pretty too :( I just

JIMIN
they've totally been fuck buddies or something.. his contact for her is a selfie of him kissing her cheek while she smiles 😎

JIMIN
I wasn't enough.. he wanted the small pretty girl with an adorable smile just like his

JIMIN
of course he left me for her

TAEHYUNG
send pictures of the messages

SEOKJIN
now

NAMJOON
send the messages

HOSEOK
show us

JIMIN
[ Attachment ]

JIMIN
[ Attachment ]

JIMIN
:(

TAEHYUNG
...

YOONGI
I..

SEOKJIN
Jimin.. no

HOSEOK
that's not—

NAMJOON
she's not who you think she is..

NAMJOON
that's not a fuck buddy of his

NAMJOON
that's his si—

JIMIN
hold on, wait

JIMIN
im getting a text from an unknown number
IMESSAGE
unknown..

UNKNOWN
Jimin?? is this Park Jimin??

JIMIN
I.. yeah..

UNKNOWN
oh thank god :(

JIMIN
im confused.. why do you know my name and have my number??

UNKNOWN
ggukie still remembers his boyfriend's number 😊 that's so sweet.. what a good sign :( 

UNKNOWN
he said he left his phone at your dorm since he was coming straight back..

UNKNOWN
but he needs you right now :((

UNKNOWN
im Nayeon, his sister :( 

NAYEON
I was the person he last texted?? in case if you saw the notifications or anything?

NAYEON
you probably wondered where he was 😊

NAYEON
im sorry for everything :( I caused this mess.. it's all my fault

NAYEON
I need you to come to this address right away :( im sorry to brother you so early like this but he needs more than just me right now..

NAYEON
[ Location ]

JIMIN
wait but

JIMIN
that's a hospital??

JIMIN
NAYEON
my boyfriend broke up with me.. I just wanted to have my brother comfort me

NAYEON
im sorry if that's weird?? asking him to come over so early like that. I know he's your boyfriend and all :(

NAYEON
now this happened and im really worried.. please come as soon as possible

NAYEON
he's crying for you.. he wants his lil boyfriend :

JIMIN
wait.. oh my gosh

JIMIN
you're his sister.. I forgot about that im so sorry :

JIMIN
what's the matter? why's he's crying??

NAYEON
he got in a car accident leaving my apartment this morning..

NAYEON
happened about an hour ago, they rushed him into the emergency room and I came with him

NAYEON
he's in the hospital.. please hurry :(
IMESSAGE GROUP CHAT
the gays always win 😊

JIMIN

guys :(

JIMIN

I was wrong, so wrong :((

JIMIN

im sobbing again I jsut

JIMIN

he didn't leave me..

JIMIN

he was leaving her apartment early so he could come back and cuddle me again :(

JIMIN

he literally went so early so he'd still have time to be there for me when I woke up

JIMIN

im such an idiot for doubting him.. why do I do this to myself :(

JIMIN

thats why he left his stuff

JIMIN

he was coming straight back after comforting her for a little bit

JIMIN

it was Nayeon, she just texted me 😊

JIMIN

and now im crying for other reasons.. I need you guys to please come with me..

JIMIN

im shaking.. my body can't stay still??

JIMIN

I might b-be having a panic attack.. I don't think I-I can breathe very well

JIMIN

someone pleas

TAEHYUNG

wait

NAMJOON

she texted you?
HOSEOK
is she with him right now?

SEOKJIN
are you okay? panic attack?

TAEHYUNG
whats going on?

JIMIN
she is

JIMIN
and they're in the hospital

JIMIN
Jungkook got hit by a car when he was leaving :( 

JIMIN
I can't breathe im so scared..

JIMIN
someone please come get me and take me.. she sent me the address :( 

YOONGI
holy shit..

SEOKJIN
oh my gosh..

TAEHYUNG
we'll be right there min

NAMJOON
just hold on, okay?

HOSEOK
he'll be perfectly fine, we promise
Jimin's honestly never been so multi-emotional in his entire life.

Despite being quite obvious, he's never felt an extensive plethora of things in a span of time less than an hour like this before.

On one hand, he felt extremely insecure knowing that he woke up without his boyfriend actually being there with him. The nerves were uncontrollable.

His whole life consisted of things related to that, he never would've imagined a sweetheart like Jungkook disappointing him in the same general regard.

What a blessing he never actually did, right? Otherwise, it wouldn't be anything he could move on from.

It might even be one of those more relatable things he's done more recently, it made sense that he would instantly feel that way after having sex and waking up alone the next day.

Especially when it was with his boyfriend, someone for which he held such a deep fondness.

It's nothing anybody could really blame him for.

Surely he's not the only person who goes through that instinctive mentality process when it unfortunately occurs.

His worries and past traumas controlled his thought process, almost forcing him to view it as something he still knew couldn't be the case.

He trusted Jungkook, he loved him. The boy's given him every reason to know he wouldn't just do that to him.

To one extent, it was great decoding the evidence that the raven didn't actually do what his shaken mind tricked him into believing had happened.

It helped ease him that Jungkook had every intention on still being there when he finally woke up.

It proved that he really did love the blonde like he physically demonstrated just prior to that.

Honestly, Jimin even understood why he left. He recalled the time when Jungkook expressed to him how important his own sister was.

He'd never get mad at him for seeing her. He could relate to having a strong connection to someone holding a great significance to you and going to extremes for them when they needed you.

If Nayeon needed her brother after a nasty breakup for comfort and love, then that's just what it was. Jimin would never mind the younger leaving for a little bit in order to keep her head up.

After all, she's the reason why he was the way that he was.

She helped raise him.
They both owed her the biggest thank you of their lives.

Especially considering how Jungkook still planned on arriving back home early enough to where Jimin would still be asleep. He very much appreciated the extra effort to make sure he was still there to prove himself after a big night that like.

Things didn't go to plan, of course.

But Jimin felt relieved that there were no shady things happening, Jungkook's proven himself to be fully worthy to all means of trust and love.

However, on the other hand, considering what actually ended up happening while he was asleep, he was petrified, mortified, even.

The reasons for why his boyfriend wasn't there scared him beyond belief; a deep coursing of fear coated his veins, making his eyes stream and breath vanish into thin air.

His precious little bun just got into an accident. He's currently in the hospital. Nobody could expect him to be stable after hearing that news.

How'd this even happen?

How hurt was he?

Would he be okay?

All of those wonders and more invaded his brain as the group of boys gradually made their way towards the hospital location that Nayeon sent out.

Jimin was so concerned for the younger boy that he even called Nayeon up while they waited, asking for all the details that she knew.

According to what of which she had any acknowledgment, Jungkook decided to leave her apartment around five-ten, telling her that he was off back home to cuddle the little one again before he realized he left.

But once he started pulling out of the parking lot, there was a car on the other side striving to beat the red light.

Therefor, as Jungkook went to turn to pull out onto the main road, their cars skid.

No significant damage ended up occurring to him or the car, but the poor boy resulted with a minor concussion and linings of cuts and bruises from the shattered driver's window.

Apparently, they even had to give him some sleeping medicine, Jungkook's stress levels where rising once they rolled him into the hospital.

Nayeon went on to tell him about how he was calling out for his boyfriend, hysteric because he was worried about how Jimin would feel about waking up without him there.

He was terrified to have Jimin be alone after last night. He blamed himself for not paying enough attention to the car failing to yield.

Jungkook blamed himself for not being able to contact the blonde and explain everything that happened.
It wasn't good for his condition to be forcing himself through that much stress and anxiety, the fear that he was scaring his little one back home when he'd wake up to find his boyfriend missing.

That's the absolute last thing that Jungkook wanted Jimin going through, so it was truly the biggest misfortune that this happened at all.

He never even bothered taking his phone or leftover clothes. He was coming straight back to the arms of his blonde beauty. He didn't need to take them.

It seems that life just had other plans for the two of them, though.

Someone surely got a real fucking kick out of creating such various amounts of unnecessary angst for the boys who just wanted to fucking be together without these awful dilemmas getting in the way.

Perhaps it was just a way to reiterate how much they truly meant to the other, though.

Or maybe it was just a way to show the hardships of life that one must face in order to get the well deserved, long lasting love once its all over.

Sounds an awful lot like both.
After finally reaching the proper destination, time seemed to completely vanish.

Jimin felt he was stuck in a dimension of endless slow motion as his body trembled down the hallway, rushing off to the room his boyfriend was resting in with a struggling sister at his side.

He didn't even care about the fact that he was very well sprinting down a hospital lobby, his mindset was too focused on his boyfriend to consider any means of social acceptability.

The rest of the boys followed behind the blonde at a reasonable pace.

Sure, they were worried as well, but after hearing his condition was perfectly fine, they just didn't need to be as worried as the blonde shaking upon approaching the numbered door.

It's nothing personal to the youngest, of course. But it made sense that the significant other would be more on edge about the whole thing.

Jimin took a deep breath before officially entering the room, everything being silenced and isolate due to the raven still being on his medication.

Feeling just at loss for words as the latter, Nayeon quickly stood up to quietly greet him, hugging the blonde boy to show her appreciation for his presence.

The two of them let small clouds of tears fill their vision as they gathered along the sides of Jungkook's peaceful body, heart shattering at the condition of his tattered skin.

Lines of freshly placed scratches coated his forearms, making the poor raven look like he had difficulty walking through a simple glass door at some prior point.

Nayeon took a small seat in the chair next to the younger's hospital bed, letting her head fold down as she used a tissue to erase the makeup marks trailing down her subtle crimson cheeks.

Meanwhile, Jimin took it upon himself to gently situate himself beside his sleeping boyfriend, carefully running a small hand through the still rather fluffy dark hair lying every which way.

"Thank you for being here for him.." Jimin expressed his gratitude towards the ebony haired girl, receiving a nod in regards of a you're welcome. "I'm so relieved that you were with him when this happened."

"Yeah me too," she whispered, reaching out to massage the resting boy's shoulder. "You have no idea how much he wanted you all day, I'm so glad he found and has someone like you. He never believed in himself but I had faith that he'd commit to the right one soon."

The blonde couldn't help but fluster at that statement from his boyfriend's sister, finding it so beautiful and wholesome.

"I can't imagine how you're feeling..." Trailing his genuine empathy, Jimin softly placed his hand over the older girl's, feeling as if they've somehow known each other their whole lives and could be comfortable in the other's presence. "First your boyfriend, now your brother, I'm so sorry..."
"I could care less about that asshole.." The girl sniffed, grinning upon the blonde taking Jungkook's hand into his own, interlacing them as the latter remained at ease. "I'm just glad he's gonna be okay. They said he should be able to leave in the next few days."

Oh thank god, what a relief that was.

"He told me a lot about you earlier, pretty much came out to me, I guess. I never thought my little brother could ever feel so passionately for someone. He's really fond of you, Jimin."

With that, the latter couldn't help but blush once again, rubbing his thumb along the raven's warm hand intertwined with his own.

"Really? I didn't think he'd mention me that much." What's sad was that it was true. Jimin didn't think Jungkook was the type of boy to be so expressive to people so easily like that. Especially considering he's never really dated before.

Despite how much of a sweetheart he still was, it just didn't seem like something he'd tried explaining while casually comforting someone.

Turns out Jungkook really has changed a lot since their first encounter.

Especially after he started accepting himself.

"Are you kidding me? You're his everything right now." She confirmed, never being so proud of the stubborn boy in her entire life.

Just before Jimin could initiate any more soft conversation, the rest of the group carefully filled the smaller room, bowing to the two significants.

"We're so sorry you two..." Namjoon graciously spoke, head tilting a full ninety degree angle upon the horrible things that've happened in today's short amount of time.

"He still looks good for his condition," In attempts of lightening the sour atmosphere, Hoseok pointed out something that was still rather surprisingly the truth.

All eyes fell the lain raven, examining his peaceful entirety.

Jimin couldn't help but lean forward, slowly reaching out to caress the younger's soft cheeks; a new heap of regretful tears riveting down his cheeks like the amazon river.

"Oh, Kook-ah." He whispered, not even bothering to mind the amount of presence still surrounding the two of them. He just had to get the guilt off his chest. "I'm so sorry, you didn't deserve any of this.."

Nobody deserves being in the hospital, that's not what he's completely referring to.

"You were doing the right thing.." The blonde lowered his voice, audible enough to hear, but quiet enough to wonder. "Your sister needed you and I'd never want you to not go see her when she means so much to you. I'll never not understand when you have to be with her, or comfort her."

Upon hearing the small confession, Nayeon couldn't help but grin at the small boy, appreciating his words.

"You're a great brother, such a sweetheart, I'm glad you still have a good relationship with someone
in your family..

And maybe even after that, let her own subtle tears invade her eyes. She realized that that meant Jungkook opened up about their family issues, he really did feel for Jimin.

Taking a deep breath, Jimin continued his comfort-easing explanation, vision skewing due to the amount of soft tears coursing throughout his general state of melancholy hysteria.

"I was vulnerable enough to assume the worst. I thought you left me.. but you would never, you'd never hurt me.." The small boy could barely breathe at this point. "You left your phone, your sweatshirt. You were coming back and I was insecure enough to think you went out to find better..

Now everybody was on the verge of tears, feeling remorse for the smallest boy.

"But you just keep proving me wrong. You're not the same person you once were. You're loving, caring, sweet, and considerate. You've done nothing but been there for me, you've protected me, saved me. You're committed, devoted. You've always been mine and I've always been yours."

"I'm done doubting you, I trust you with everything that I have left." Letting his thumb rub at the raven's resting cheek, Jimin closed his eyes, letting sorrow take its course. "You're my Jungkook. I keep hurting myself and I keep hurting you. I never wanted this to happen because of it..

Then, the boy leaned forward to press a long, lasting kiss to the latter's cheek, nuzzling into his neck. "Please wake up my little bun, I miss you.. I need you..

And just like that..

The raven's big doe eyes started fluttering open, wrapping his arms around the pretty blonde boy sobbing into him after being awoken from his boyfriend's pleads.
In that very moment, the two of them felt their worlds take a sudden, deep halt.

Everything froze as they finally felt the warm embrace of the other.

One of them choked on their sobs at the instant response and the other let his own tears form after seeing his boyfriend for the first time since the misfortune.

Jungkook, while still being relieved at Jimin's presence, couldn't help but squeeze the blonde against him, terrified that if he somehow seeped through his subtle ring of a hold, he'd never see him again.

Refusing to fight against that, the older took it upon himself to really settle in the arms of the younger, sobbing into his neck and receiving thousands of little temple kisses in return.

"I'm so sorry..." Jungkook whispered against his skin, pressing his lips everywhere along the side of the latter's face; one arm securing his erratic body and the other keeping his head against him. "I'm so sorry I wasn't there when you woke up, baby..."

Whilst still appreciating the formal apology, Jimin couldn't believe his boyfriend was seriously saying sorry to him considering the situation. He really was such a sweetheart.

But at least for right now, he didn't need to be.

"No," Shaking his head, Jimin pulled back out of his neck, using one hand to wipe his less-than-subtle river. "No, Kook-ah.. you have nothing to be sorry for."

The older softly threaded through the latter's midnight madness, cooing at the instinctive pleased grin.

"But I do," Jungkook immediately dejected, caressing his boyfriend's face with security, the two of them no more than a couple inches apart. "I wasn't there for you. I failed to do the one thing I promised. I hurt you, Jimin.."

The whole audience really felt that one, watching the two of them with observant eyes.

Not that it mattered of course, this was a great scene to finally witness for once.

(Jungkook interacting in a relationship, that is.)

Honestly, Namjoon couldn't even help but form a small grin upon watching his youngest friend with the blonde.

It was all so clear.

Jungkook really did commit himself to someone after all.

"You've made me hundreds of promises.." Jimin pointed out, leaning into the latter's cupping hold, letting his eyes close. "And you've kept each and every one of them.."

In awe, Nayeon subtly cooed at her brother and his adorable boyfriend, feeling nothing but pride in
her efforts for trying to guide him to love after all these years.

If anything, it was the most heart warming thing watching the boy who swore he'd never be in love finally devote himself to someone.

Nobody ever could've seen it coming, not when all he did was screw around. It was nice to see his character development.

Jungkook was so smitten. it was unexpected.

Especially with a sweet, giggly, beautiful boy like Jimin being the one that he wanted all to himself.

Maybe it wasn't all that shocking though.

If anyone was gonna win his heart over, they're not surprised it was someone like Jimin.

"I'm the one that's sorry.." The blonde trailed. "I hope you heard my apology, Kookie. I'm so sorry.."

"I woke up when you kissed me, I heard every word." Jungkook confirmed, his heart racing as he mentally prepared himself. "But I need you to listen to me, okay?"

Gently nodding, Jimin grabbed the wrists of the latter, refusing to peer away from his doe filled eyes as they softened at the sight of his small grin.

"I would never do any of that to you.." With a shaky breath, Jungkook still managed to bring his blonde beauty closer, thumb rubbing his cheek as he gazed at him so fondly. "There's nothing more that I love in this world than you."

And just like that.. everyone's eyes widened and mouths dropped.

There's no way that he said that.. right?

Did Jeon Jungkook, the forever straight boy who slept around because he'd never fall in love, just confess to loving someone..? loving a boy?

What a concept.

Regardless, they weren't the only ones in shock, Jimin himself perceived the words rather slowly, then all at once. He quickly started sobbing once again.

Turns out it was true. Jungkook always initiated the firsts. first kiss, first date, now this.

It was a true moment for the two of them, it shouldn't've taken a whole hospital trip for them to admit it to each other, but Jimin just never would've imagined that he was ready to say it yet. It touched him, he was merely speechless.

"I love you too, Jungkook." The blonde confessed through his shaking body, feeling his heart erupt when Jungkook pulled his face closer, letting their lips connect in a familiar soft bliss.

Something about this one felt different, more genuine and loving, if you will. Maybe it was just the fact that they finally got around to saying those three words.

Maybe it was the fact that everyone watching them was losing their fucking shit at the scene as a whole. All being in complete sanity with watching the raven passionately kiss his boyfriend like such.
But maybe it was just because they knew nothing could ever stop them from this point forward.

They were in love and nothing could ruin that for them. not anymore.
HOSEOK
HOLY FUCKING SHIT GUYS. JUNGKOOK SAID I LOVE YOU FIRST

482 Retweets | ❤ 1.2K Likes

SEOKJIN
IVE NEVER SEEN SUCH A POWERFUL KISS WHO GAVE HIM THIS AMOUNT OF POWER

501 Retweets | ❤ 1.2K Likes

NAMJOON
why?? am?? I?? so?? proud?? of?? our?? son??

537 Retweets | ❤ 1.3K Likes

TAEHYUNG
YOONGI
so that happened

555 Retweets | ❤ 1.3K Likes
JUNGKOOK
he came here in my clothes too 😊 so hot
JIMIN
Kook-ah beat me to it
Chapter 181

IMESSAGE GROUP CHAT
the gays always win 😊

NAMJOON
sorry we couldn't make it in today :( 

TAEHYUNG
school's been kicking our asses

HOSEOK
yeah fr..

SEOKJIN
I have no idea how you're holding up, you've missed two days of classes??

JIMIN
no it's okay guys

JIMIN
ive been here for him ☺

JIMIN
and Nayeon's been popping in after work

JIMIN
I asked the teachers to email me work and ish, ive been doing it all here

YOONGI
hows he holding up?

JIMIN
pretty good actually

JIMIN
doctors predict his concussion'll clear by the weekend

JIMIN
and his skin's looking a lot smoother :)

JIMIN
he's been feeling alright

NAMJOON
and by that do you mean

SEOKJIN
having enough energy to still cuddle and kiss you all fucking day

JIMIN
exactly
TAEHYUNG
ffs Jimin you're boyfriend's in the hospital 😊

HOSEOK
have enough decency to let him get better geez

JIMIN
he is getting better

JIMIN
it's been two days and I think he's looking great 😊

SEOKJIN
that's cuz he's your boyfriend

JIMIN
HES LOOKING BETTER LEAVE US ALONE

YOONGI
😊

HOSEOK
how're you getting along with his "fuck buddy"??

NAMJOON
sorry he means

SEOKJIN
his SISTER

JIMIN
shut up that's still so embarrassing..

JIMIN
but I love her omg

JIMIN
her and guk are DEFINITELY siblings, no question

JIMIN
they act the same

JIMIN
look about as alike as they can

JIMIN
their smiles are the same

JIMIN
she's so nice to me :(
JIMIN
always hugs me :(

JIMIN
she's so happy he finally has a relationship with someone it's so pure 😄

JIMIN
my heart can't take being here much longer

JIMIN
he just chills in his bed all day and whines when I have to get up :( 

SEOKJIN
why?

TAEHYUNG
?

JIMIN
because then it means he can't hold my little hand anymore

NAMJOON
you guys are the epitome of CLICHÉ

HOSEOK
both absolutely disgusting but we're totally fucking jealous

JIMIN
I love him leave me alone 😐

TAEHYUNG
well he loves you too xx

JIMIN
I KNOW STOP REMINDING ME 😞 😞 😞
JUNGKOOK
nothing's gonna keep me from holding his hand, nice try
NAYEON
just stepped on in, where'd you go?

JIMIN
oh, sorry

JIMIN
I didn't think you'd get off early 😞

JIMIN
didn't wanna look like I abandoned him :( 

NAYEON
no, of course not, you'd never

JIMIN
ggukie just wanted some hot chocolate 😊

JIMIN
I went out to find the nearest coffee shop

NAYEON
oh, okay :)

NAYEON
was just wondering

NAYEON
he's looking a little tired but im pretty sure there's a surprise here for you 😊

JIMIN
a surprise?

NAYEON
mhmm hmm 😊

NAYEON
you guys are so cute oml

JIMIN
stopp omg :( 

JIMIN
did you want anything while im out?

JIMIN
I found a tim hortons so ill just get some tim bits for us all
NAYEON
JK always knew how to pick out the pretty, nice ones

JIMIN
im not :( 

NAYEON
you are :(

NAYEON
thank you 😊

NAYEON
now hurry!!!

NAYEON
I wanna see your face when you notice the surprise 😊

JIMIN
okay okay :// you sound just like him
Chapter 184

JIMIN
you're kidding me..

581 Retweets l ❤ 1.2K Likes

JIMIN
he's really gonna do this again

548 Retweets l ❤ 1.2K Likes

JIMIN
tell me why my freaking hospitalized boyfriend...

528 Retweets l ❤ 1.2K Likes

JIMIN
got me another boquete of roses 😊
Chapter 185

JIMIN
last night  bun's getting cleared uwu
"Gosh.." Jungkook breathed out, falling into the centred midst of his rather large bed, letting his eyes rest immediately. "I've missed you so much.."

"I've been here the entire time?" Only slightly confused, the blonde's eyebrows raised upon the latter's randomness, giggling to himself as he started sprucing up the somewhat abstract room belonging to the latter.

"You were there the whole time babe," Jungkook pointed out, agreeing with the statement, still chuckling at his boyfriend's misunderstanding. "That's why I was talking to my bed."

Oh, wow. Go fucking figure.

Rather than responding, Jimin turned on his heels, half glaring at the raven sprawled out on the entirety of his messy mattress, finding him adorable but still remaining stubborn for pride purposes.

"Thanks, Jungkook." Rolling his eyes, Jimin about walked out of the room to head back to his own dorm, a small uprise of pleads halting him just in time.

"No, no, no" The youngest whined, stringing out the ends of the words and making grabby hands at the smaller boy. "Come here and love me, I'm sorry."

"I cuddled with you the whole week you were in the hospital, Kook-ah." While teasingly shaking his head, Jimin still obliged, nuzzling into his boyfriend's open arms. "What more do you need?"

He wasn't serious, of course.

Who was he to turn this down?

"Just you." Jungkook answered bluntly, kissing the side of his boyfriend's temple. "All I need is you."

And that was very much the truth, as long as he had the small boy in his arms like this, that's all that mattered.

"I love you." Jimin mumbled against his neck, letting the warmth completely embrace him, relieved that he could finally say it for once and actually mean it.

Or even better yet, have it reciprocated.

"I love you too." Jungkook shamelessly responded, pressing more kisses to the latter's face before letting sleep overtake them once again.
Chapter 187

JUNGKOOK
All for you pt. 2

≈≈≈≈≈≈≈≈≈≈≈≈≈≈≈≈≈≈≈≈≈≈≈≈≈≈≈

JIMIN

589 Retweets | 1.3K Likes

=============

JIMIN
hehe ☺ I love late night adventures with my bun
Chapter 188

IMESSAGE GROUP CHAT
the gays always win 😊

HOSEOK
guys

HOSEOK
you know what

HOSEOK
im gonna say it

JUNGKOOK
I DONT CARE IF YOU BROKE YOUR ELBOW

HOSEOK
yES bUt nO

SEOKJIN
SAY IT HOE

TAEHYUNG
DONT HOLD BACK YOU LIL ASS COWARD

SEOKJIN
KIDS ARE STARVING DONT BE NO BITCH NOW

YOONGI
what is happening

NAMJOON
what the fuck

JIMIN
...??

JUNGKOOK
SAY IT CUNTASS

JIMIN
oh my god im dating a crackhead 😒

TAEHYUNG
HOSEOK I SWEAR IF YOU SHIT OUT ON US

HOSEOK
WE
NEED
TO
HANG
OUT
SOON

HOSEOK
THERE

HOSEOK
I fuCkIn sAiD iT

NAMJOON
NAMJOON
did that really need this much extra hype?

SEOKJIN
YES JOONIE

SEOKJIN
YES IT DID

NAMJOON
Joonie 😊

TAEHYUNG
DID HE STUTTER BITCH

JUNGKOOK
fresh out the hospital and you all already wanna throw me back in smh

JIMIN
im down 😊

JUNGKOOK
whAT

JIMIN
NOT THAT YOU WHINY BUN :( 

YOONGI
he right tho

YOONGI
we haven’t hung out in a while

HOSEOK
SO EVERYONES DOWN?!
NAMJOON
sure, why not

SEOKJIN
YASS BITCH

TAEHYUNG
PARTY TIME MOTHERFUCKERS

JIMIN
yayy 😊

JUNGKOOK
lil one and ill be there

YOONGI
I have class tomorrow

HOSEOK
we all have class tomorrow

HOSEOK
DONT MAKE ME THIRD WHEEL ALONE

SEOKJIN
THATS TAE'S JOB

TAEHYUNG
hey

YOONGI
...

YOONGI
ill think about it

SEOKJIN
YES PUSSYBOIS WE GOIN ➔ OUT

JUNGKOOK
not a pussy boy anymore, just into good boipussy

JIMIN
...

JIMIN
I wanna break up

JUNGKOOK
but you have the best boipussy..

HOSEOK
...


TAEHYUNG
Jungkook's uninvited

YOONGI
yeah..

JUNGKOOK
WHAT

JUNGKOOK
BUT IM PRACTICALLY GAY NOW THO

JUNGKOOK
OUR GROUP CHATS A FUCKING LIE

NAMJOON
the chat isn't

NAMJOON
your bitchass is lol

JIMIN
we're messing with you Kook-ah 😊

TAEHYUNG
I wasn't messing?

HOSEOK
neither was I

SEOKJIN
whats a joke?

JIMIN
WERE MESSING WITH YOU KOOK-AH 😊

NAMJOON
yes indeed we are..

JUNGKOOK
I hate you all except Jimin
Chapter 189

HOSEOK
LETS GO BITCHES

527 Retweets | 1.4K Likes

TAEHYUNG
finally

409 Retweets | 1.2K Likes

SEOKJIN
oh my god it's a shot bar, WE GOTTA

521 Retweets | 1.2K Likes

JUNGKOOK
nO

NAMJOON
half of us are incoherent while the other half are losing it because they're incoherent

482 Retweets | 1.1K Likes

JIMIN
Kook-ah found the sea 😊
JUNGKOOK
what's Jimin so little for tho

JIMIN
I will stab you :(
HOSEOK
Jikook really be THAT couple, huh..

TAEHYUNG
let's get itt @KimSeokjin
NAMJOON
I cant decide if this was a good idea or not???

HOSEOK
stop being so stubborn yoongs  be my baby
TAEHYUNG
I think we lost the couple..

JIMIN
when im with you ☺️
CAMBABYX
sorry for the little hiatus  bun bun got a little sick, my poor bby :( he's okay now, so we're back

☺

47.8K Retweets | ❤ 89.2K Likes

HOSEOK
jesus christ just when I thought it was over

SEOKJIN
I lowkey wanna do this with someone tho 😊 why yall so goals

TAEHYUNG
@KimNamjoon

YOONGI
@KimNamjoon

JUNGKOOK
@KimNamjoon
| 
**SEOKJIN**
cAn yALL sToP
Chapter 191

"Can I ask you a question, Kook-ah?" The little one asked as the two of them wandered down the late night street, hands interlaced and smiles on face.

"Of course, baby." The youngest prompted, leading the latter towards their dormitory unit.

Honestly, Jimin's been wondering this for a week or two now.

Ever since it happened, really. He just wasn't quite sure how to go about asking it.

However, at least for the time being, he just felt that he needed to know as soon as possible.

Before it ate him away, anyways.

Forget the formalities.

As the two of them approached the blonde's dorm, that's when he finally let the question slip passed his lips.

"When did you know that you loved me?"

His boyfriend's wonder honestly threw him back for a short minute, the younger's brain churning gears in order to process the question and answer it as best he could.

For Jungkook, it was more of a gradual realization.

To anybody who considered themselves an outside source, he's always done a great job at expressing those feelings without ever acknowledging that they were there.

The young boy often failed to think about it long enough to come to the assured truth.

With that said though, yeah. One day he eventually did come to his amazing, long awaited epiphany.

And it was actually the day he got escorted into the hospital.

Before deciding upon answering, Jungkook quickly entered the two of them into Jimin's dorm, closing the door behind them as he situated themselves onto the blonde's bed.

"Honestly.." Trailing his start, the raven found himself reaching out to cup his boyfriend's face, holding it as he always preferred to. "I think that I just always have."

Jimin tilted his head in confusion.

Jungkook certainly never told him if that was the case..?

"What?"

"I mean.. It took me this long to say it and realize that I meant it.." Jungkook quickly added, just to justify the fact that he said it rather late in regard. "But I've always felt something so different for you. I protected you like no other, cared for you like no other. I honestly believe I've been in love with you this whole time, I just had no idea."

The blonde needed some more verification, he's been under the impression that Jungkook couldn't even feel that for him yet.

Maybe not even at all.

Let alone claim that he felt it deep down the entire time.

"It'd explain a lot actually.. like why I was so gentle with you, why I never wanted to hurt you, why I had such a soft spot for you." Jungkook chuckled. "Something about you reeled me in like no one else ever could, I wanted you before I even told you that I did. I made sure to put you first. I wanted to save you from hurting yourself."

Okay, maybe now the pieces were starting to come together a little bit.

Even Jimin couldn't deny that Jungkook always treated him different—better.

Almost like he was some kind of world to him or something.

"So yeah, I think ever since I knew the real you." Shrugging like it was so casual to admit, Jungkook leant forward to press a small kiss on the latter's lips, allowing them to linger before pulling him into an embrace instead. "But there was just.. the one moment where I knew."

"When was that?"

"When I realized you'd be waking up without me."

Jimin felt the arms around him wrap even tighter. "How'd that make you realize?"

"Well.." Sighing, Jungkook nuzzled his face into the latter's, pressing a few temple smooches before continuing. "My whole life I always made sure to leave before she woke up, I didn't want that intimate next morning wake up. I never cared, we didn't mean anything to each other."

That was very true, Jungkook was notorious for never staying long enough to be seen again.

His mind told him to run off, escape while you have the chance.

He couldn't afford having girls asking him for more if he slept with them the whole night. That was more than he was ever ready to commit to.

Waking up with them meant that you loved them, in his mind.

And well.. he never loved any of the girls he hooked up with.

He never even liked them.

Therefor, he left without a second thought.

Jimin, on the other hand.. Jimin was another story. He wanted to wake up with him, he wanted to hold his little blonde in arms and kiss him first thing.

It was inevitable what that meant he felt.

"When the accident happened and I realized you'd have to wake up without me, I lost it.. I screamed, sobbed.. I felt like I failed you, there was no way you wouldn't be hurt by it. I didn't want you being hurt by me so I went absolutely ballistic, all I wanted to do was be there for you after we finally made love."
"Jungkook..."

"I didn't want you thinking I left you when I didn't. I didn't leave you, I was coming back. I would never leave you, I fucking love you..." The youngest sighed, embracing his little one with everything he had left. "So the moment I realized I wasn't waking up with you, that's when it hit me."

Jimin honestly wasn't expecting it to be so layered and meaningful.

Staying with someone after sex obviously meant a lot to Jungkook, it played a significant role to love, in his perspective.

And Jungkook just told him that he wanted to wake up with him.

It was true that that was his awakening.

Leaning in to press a soft kiss at the younger's cheek, Jimin expressed the most fondness he's ever felt in his entire life. "You never have to worry about that, Jungkook."

Then took a deep breath. "I've been in love with you since you saved me, there's nothing you could do to drive me away."

"Perfect." Relieved, Jungkook dove right into his boyfriend, making himself the smaller spoon. "Cause I never want you running away from me again."
JIMIN
yes, Kook-ah?

JUNGKOOK
babe

JUNGKOOK
babe

JUNGKOOK
babe

JUNGKOOK
babe

JUNGKOOK
babe

JIMIN
...

JUNGKOOK
babe

JUNGKOOK
babe

JIMIN
what?

JUNGKOOK
babe

JUNGKOOK
babe

JIMIN
say babe one more time without answering me and im revoking your kisses :/
JUNGKOOK
babe

JUNGKOOK
NO

JUNGKOOK
NO

JUNGKOOK
NO

JUNGKOOK
I DIDNT SEE THAT WHEN I SENT IT
don't take my little Jimin kisses?? wtf

JIMIN
I cant even be mad at you..

JIMIN
why are you so cute :(

JIMIN
it disadvantages me okay

JUNGKOOK
kisses still?

JIMIN
whatd you want? we have class together in like two hours??

JIMIN
you couldn't've waited?

JUNGKOOK
HAHA

JUNGKOOK
no

JUNGKOOK
babe

JUNGKOOK
babe

JIMIN
what, Kook-ah?
JUNGKOOK
I love you

JIMIN
sigh

JIMIN
I love you too ❤

JIMIN
but was this necessary?

JUNGKOOK
no lol

JUNGKOOK
I just like calling you babe 😇

JUNGKOOK
and annoying you

JIMIN
I like you calling me babe, too

JIMIN
but you dont see me glitching your phone during class

JUNGKOOK
sorry my lil Jimin-ah

JIMIN
stooop

JIMIN
im supposed to be mad

JIMIN
youRe mAking iT vEry dIffIcult rN

JUNGKOOK
JUNGKOOK
heres a selfie because im sorry

JIMIN

JIMIN
I have the most handsome boy

JIMIN
JIMIN

and I have the most beautiful boy 😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊
CAMBABYX
JK:
JM: oh, is this my seat?

____________________
50.2K Retweets | ❤ 92.6K Likes

=================
CAMBABYX
I convinced him to get matching sweatshirts - JM
48.7K Retweets | ❤️ 89.5K Likes

HOSEOK
why is this cute tho..

SEOKJIN
@Junghobi why do we still follow them..

NAMJOON
pretty sure we all still do

TAEHYUNG
we're lazy

YOONGI
I have class tomorrow
Chapter 194

NAMJOON
look who we spotted

HOSEOK
wE???

SEOKJIN
they're gross.. I love it
HOSEOK
WAIT

TAEHYUNG
YALL WAS TOGETH—

YOONGI
oh please we knew it was gonna happen
Chapter 196

IMESSAGE
Gayhyung

JUNGKOOK
if you come to the beach asap ill help you find a hot dom to fuck you

---------------------
IMESSAGE
my man HOEseok

JUNGKOOK
BRO GET DOWN TO THE BEACH ASAP YOONGI'S GETTING HIT ON BY SHIRTLESS GUYS

---------------------
IMESSAGE
Nahdude™

JUNGKOOK
There's a rumour going around that if you head to the beach right now, you'll find one of two things: Kim Seokjin or tons of crabs

---------------------
IMESSAGE
that annoying old crackhead in love with Namjoon

JUNGKOOK
yo old bitch, head to the beach before I tell Namjoon that you want him to fuck you

---------------------
IMESSAGE
just Yoongi hyung because I dont wanna die

JUNGKOOK
Yoongi-Hyung. I, respectfully, request that you to head to the beach at your earliest convenience please, I promise it won't be a waste of your time

---------------------
IMESSAGE
Yeonie ❤

JUNGKOOK
I need you to head to the beach asap noona it's an emergency

---------------------
IMESSAGE
my beautiful Jimin-ah 😊

JUNGKOOK
head to the beach at around six, baby. it's very important ❤

===============

**NAMJOON**  
Oh my god either way I won't be disappointed??

483 Retweets | ❤ 1.1K Likes

===============

**TAEHYUNG**  
never got out of bed so quick

502 Retweets | ❤ 1.1K Likes

===============

**SEOKJIN**  
this bitch

552 Retweets | ❤ 1.2K Likes

===============

**HOSEOK**  
OH HELL NAH BITCHES THATS MY MAN

448 Retweets | ❤ 1K Likes

===============


YOONGI
jesus christ what now

419 Retweets | ❤ 1K Likes

================

NAYEON
he pulled a noona.. this is sketch

495 Retweets | ❤ 1K Likes
NAMJOON
I FOUND BOTH 😊

489 Retweets | ⭐ 1.1K Likes

SEOKJIN
HIS PLAN THO

562 Retweets | ⭐ 1.3K Likes

TAEHYUNG
512 Retweets | ❤ 1.2K Likes

======

NAYEON
IM
YOONGI
Jesus christ I cant believe him

HOSEOK
I hate him so much.. giving my hopes up like that but still making me JDSKKAKS

JIMIN
wait.. why's everyone else's cars here? am I late or?? whats going on.. :( 

JUNGKOOK
oh fuck he's here, holy shit
It was so incredibly unbelievable for everyone to process that this was actually happening.

Upon being told to head to the beach because of various persuasive reason, the group immediately got there as soon as possible.

You know, as most friends often would. Nothing out of the ordinary there or anything.

With that, the fun part was when they realized that wasn't exactly the case.

Instead of what motivated them to come, they found themselves a nervous Jungkook searching for their simple, but still very much appreciated, help.

At first, they were all like.. what the fuck? I just drove all the way over here because you need advice? What the hell do you need all of us for?

Regardless, after he revealed to them the whole plan ordeal, that's when everyone lost their shit.

Or in other words, maybe ever more accurate ones, expressed their shocks on twitter before deciding that they were totally cool with it.

With that said, everyone worked together once the blonde finally arrived late and all gathered around him before he could figure what was going on.

"Wait," The smaller boy pronounced in confusion, having a whole collection of his friends skewing his vision and throwing hands over his eyes. "Where's Jungkook? Why are the rest of you here?"

He honest to god didn't know what to expect from this.

What was going on?

"Just trust us." Taehyung simplified, chuckling as the latter still struggled with walking, even with their guidance. "You'll see what's going on in a second."

"But I wanna know now." He pleaded, subtly whining whilst reaching out to hold Nayeon's arm, finally feeling his feet sink into the sand. "Where's my Kook-ah?"

"Oh, no worries, he's right here." Halting him like the others, Namjoon slowly turned to Jungkook, giving him the okay.

After a quick breath and scan of the scenery, the young boy got into position, being no more than a foot or two in front of the temporarily blind blonde of his.

Just then, everyone stepped back, leaving Jimin to gradually adjust to the sudden gain of rightful self-functionality.

Only after peering down to find his boyfriend did he gasp, finding his eyes clouding faster than a misty rain forest.

There he was, his Jungkook.
Kneeling down before him with a stupid fond smile.

"Jungkook.." The blonde gasped, nearly stumbling due to his immense excitement and utter shock all so simultaneously.

Remaining propped on one knee, instead of responding, Jungkook simply reached into his pocket and pulled out a small velvet box, presenting it to the little one.

"Oh my god.."

"Don't worry," Jungkook quickly chuckled, seeing only a small glint of fear in his angel's eyes. It would be way too soon for that. "I'm not proposing."

Jimin released the breath he wasn't aware of holding in.

It's not that he wouldn't marry Jungkook. Of course he would. It just really caught him off guard to see his boy kneeling before him with the beautiful sunset as the background.

He couldn't help but jump to conclusions, as he often did.

"Well.. not yet anyways."

Wait.. what?

"Kookie.." Jimin whispered, grinning down to his goofy boyfriend and giggling at his adorable ness. "What're you up to, bun?"

"Fuck that's cute." Nayeon accidentally slipped, everyone turning to her as her eyes widened. "Sorry.." She quickly apologized, sending the focus back to them.

"I know we're not ready for marriage." The raven stated, knowing it was true. "But I know that I wanna get there one day." Then slowly opened the box for his curious boyfriend. "That's why I got you this instead.."

A promise ring.

"Oh my gosh.." The older barely let out, a lot of emotions fulfilling him in a short span of time. Most of them being along the lines of joy.

"Can you promise me that we'll stay together?" Jungkook started, taking one of the biggest risks in his life by peering up to the latter with hopeful eyes. "With this ring Im promising myself you one day. I know you don't want to until you're more comfortable with yourself; so will you accept my help, love and affection until then?"

Just then, Jimin bent down to meet his boyfriend, reminding the two of them of one of their prior kisses, cupping the raven's face and erasing all possible space between them.

"Of course I will." He whispered, forgetting about the ring before he pressed their lips together in a passion filled bliss, feeling tight arms instantly embrace him and threading his hands through the latter's dark hair on instinct.

Due to the rather cute love scene, everyone started clapping, the two boys found themselves smiling into the kiss before pulling back once again.

Despite still not being exactly where he wanted to regarding the topic of his body and self esteem, it
was still every second of his life after that moment where Jimin really felt that he could finally call another person his home.

=================

JIMIN
I love you with everything that I have
with this ring, I promise to help you love yourself the same way that I love you. I'll take all the time you need, my love

THE END!
Please drop by the archive and comment to let the author know if you enjoyed their work!